Baptist HISTORY HERPTAGE



A FESTSCHRIFT IN HONOR OF E. GLENN HINSON

Baptist HISTORY & HERITAGE

Volume LIII | Spring 2018 | Number 1

REGULAR FEATURE	
JOHN FINLEY	2
Executive Director's Note	
BILL PITTS	4
LOYD ALLEN	6
ARTICLES	
WALTER B. SHURDEN Baptist Spirituality as I Have Known It for 60 Years	g
BILL J. LEONARD	26
LINDA MCKINNISH BRIDGES The Holy Well: Place of Presences and Presence of Place	43
GARY R. POE Light to Darkness: From Gnosis to Agape in the Apophatic Imagery of Gregory of Nyssa	57
JOHNNY SEARS	68
E. GLENN HINSON	80



Executive Director's Note

John Finley is Exectuive Director of the Baptist History & Heritage Society.

In the first eight months of my new role with the Baptist History and Heritage Society, I have enjoyed the privilege of meeting with so many of our long-time members, friends, and financial supporters who are literally scattered across the Baptist landscape.

My travels have taken me from Savannah to Atlanta and Nashville, from Dallas to Waco and San Antonio, from Kansas City to St. Louis, and from small towns in Georgia to our nation's capital. Without exception, all of these persons have expressed profound thanks for the Society and all that we do to communicate Baptist history and to preserve our Baptist heritage.

This year the BH&HS marks its eightieth year, and we plan to celebrate in fine fashion. A major redesign of our website and social media platforms is well under way and will launch very soon. Later this spring the Society will publish a biography by Roger H. Crook about a key North Carolina Baptist leader, titled *Thomas Meredith: A Man of His Time—A Man Ahead of His Time*. Our annual conference will be held May 31-June 1, 2018 at Smoke Rise Baptist Church in Stone Mountain, Georgia, and will focus on the theme "Baptist Women in the Twentieth Century: Missionaries, Mission Leaders, Churchwomen, Civil Rights Activists, and Ministers." Keynote speakers include Melody Maxwell, Molly Marshall, and Mandy McMichael, and Walter Shurden will speak at a breakfast gathering of the Fellowship of Baptist Historians. In addition, more than twenty scholarly papers, panel

discussions, and other presentations will be offered in a series of interesting breakout sessions.

One of the highlights of our annual conference will be the presentation of the official copy of this Festschrift issue of the *Baptist History and Heritage* journal in honor of E. Glenn Hinson. As other writers note in the pages that follow, Glenn Hinson has served Baptists and the larger Christian community as a remarkable historian, Patristics scholar, ecumenist, and spiritual guide, as well as a mentor, friend, and colleague to several generations of Baptist college students, professors, and local parish ministers. I hope that members and friends of the Society will plan to join us in Atlanta this year as we honor Glenn Hinson for his many years of service and share together in what promises to be an outstanding annual conference. **BHRHS**





Missionaries, Mission Leaders, Churchwomen, Civil Rights Activists, and Ministers

BH&HS Annual Conference

Smoke Rise Baptist Church Stone Mountain, Ga.

\$100

(Includes conference materials, two meals, two snack breaks)



Registration: www.baptisthistory.org

Information: bhhs@baptisthistory.org / 478.297.7838



Editor's Note

Bill Pitts is a professor of religion at Baylor University.

The Baptist History and Heritage Society publishes three issues of the journal each year. In recent years the Society has devoted the spring issue to a Festschrift that recognizes the lifetime contributions of Baptist historians to the history and heritage of Baptists. In this issue we honor the work of Dr. E. Glenn Hinson.

Glenn Hinson is a prolific Baptist historian who has inspired many students through his teaching and publications. He has also mentored a generation of Ph.D. students in church history who have, in turn, made their contributions to many others in the academy and the church.

We are delighted to have Dr. Loyd Allen, a former student of Dr. Hinson, to edit this volume of articles. The articles focus on a variety of topics in the history of Christianity: Patristics, Baptist history, and Christian spirituality. These essays are written by scholars who have been colleagues or students of Dr. Hinson. We are indebted to Dr. Allen for his editorial work in producing this Festschrift.

Festschrifts often include a biographical sketch of the honoree's life. However, Dr. Hinson himself has written a full-length autobiography, *A Miracle of Grace* (2012). I highly recommend this collection of reflections on his life, the challenges he faced, and his responses to them.

Editor's Note

Festschrifts also usually include a bibliography of the honoree. We are happy to have the opportunity of publishing Dr. Hinson's bibliography in this volume. The bibliography demonstrates that Dr. Hinson has contributed significantly to the writing of many aspects of the history of Christianity.

Hinson has published some twenty-seven books chiefly in the period 1967-2000. His early works focused on the New Testament, Baptist history and identity, the nature of the church, and the legacy of Christian spirituality. He wrote articles for the *Christian Century* and Baptist state papers, especially the *Western Recorder*. Throughout his career he published numerous reviews of books on many aspects of Christian history, especially for *Review and Expositor*. In the 1980s he published a major book on Christianity in the Roman Empire, and he continued to reflect on the nature of the church and Baptist identity. For journals he wrote articles on spirituality and ecumenical dialogue with other Christians. He became an advocate for *Seeds* in the Christian campaign to fight hunger and for *Baptist Peacemakers* in the campaign against war; he also supported women in ministry. In the 1990s he produced histories of Christianity in the early and medieval eras, but devoted increasing attention to dimensions of spirituality, including a biography of his mentor Douglas Steere.

As is fitting in a volume conceived as a tribute to a scholar, numerous personal expressions of gratitude to Glenn Hinson appear in these articles. Hinson has contributed personally as well as through his publications to the lives of many scholars. It is a pleasure to be able to honor our fellow Baptist historian in this volume. Bhehs

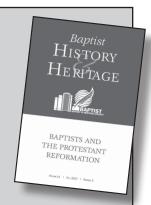
To publish in

Baptist History & Heritage

Submit manuscripts to:

Book Reviews: mikew@dbu.edu

ARTICLES: William_Pitts@baylor.edu



Articles should be original works, based on primary and secondary sources, and should set forth a clear line of argument in 4,000-5,000 words.



Festschrift Editor's Note

Loyd Allen is Professor of Church History and Spiritual Formation at the James and Carolyn McAfee School of Theology at Mercer University.

This Festschrift honors E. Glenn Hinson's contributions to Baptist life. Dr. Hinson has served Baptists as a pastor, teacher, writer, scholar, activist, and spokesperson for liberty. To give just one article each to Dr. Hinson's areas of expertise would require more pages than this Festschrift has available.

In addition to Baptist history, he has contributed in multiple disciplines, including New Testament, Patristics, global ecumenism, spirituality, and peacemaking. His complete bibliography, found at the end of this volume, hints at the depth and riches of this extraordinary Baptist. And in this, his ninth decade, Dr. Hinson continues to write, speak, and correspond on matters of vital importance to Baptists, other Christians, and the world at large.

Extensive as his academic credentials are, Glenn Hinson represents something of greater value to Baptist history than his outstanding scholarship and publication record can convey. Glenn's words, which are of surpassing value, matter less than their origin: a great Baptist soul who transcends denominational bounds. After Dr. Hinson spoke at a professional meeting years ago, someone asked Bill Leonard if Bill could understand Glenn's words. Bill said, "What he's saying matters less to me than knowing who is saying it among us."

Glenn embodies erudite scholarship arising from a disciplined Christian life as well as any Baptist in our time. Forgive me this personal example: I gave a series of lectures about Baptist spirituality in Glenn's honor once. Glenn let me know early on he did not agree with my thesis. He got the last word when asked to summarize his thoughts at the end of the lecture series. He carefully dismantled my approach piece by piece, without mentioning my name. Then, he concluded by quoting directly from my Ph.D. dissertation quite favorably and extensively in support of his thesis. Telling the truth with love without compromising is Glenn's way.

The articles in this Festschrift are samples of Glenn's deep and wide influence in Baptist life and beyond. Hinson awakened Baptists to the larger Christian spirituality tradition. Premiere Baptist historian Walter "Buddy" Shurden, a longtime friend and faculty member with Hinson during their Southern Seminary years, writes the first article. He addresses Baptist spirituality as he has known it for sixty years, combining Hinson's insights into Baptist history and heart religion with his own.

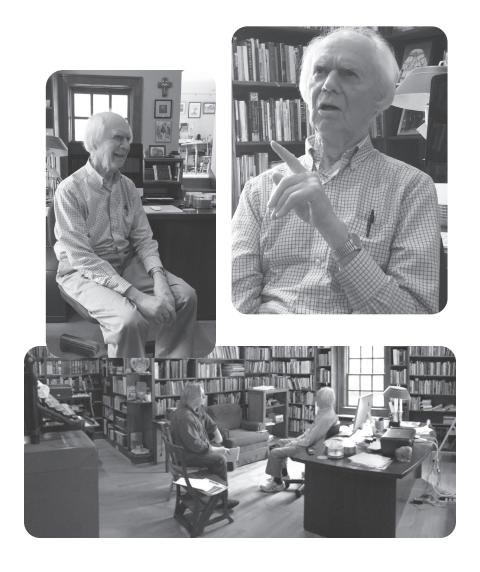
The second article comes from Bill J. Leonard, another longtime friend and former fellow faculty member with Hinson at Southern. Leonard takes the primary source reports of a seventeenth century critique of Baptist dissenters by Daniel Featley, an Anglican clergyman. The article points to the dissenting power of Baptist spirituality and practice near its origins and asks what this radical defense of freedom means today. Dissent and voluntarism in faith have been hallmarks of Hinson's scholarly Baptist writings and his public witness in the face of Fundamentalist attacks against religious freedom.

Linda McKinnish Bridges, president of Baptist Theological Seminary at Richmond, writes the third article. She and Hinson served on the faculty at that institution during the last years of his full-time career. In her article McKinnish Bridges combines personal experience, historical investigation, and a Celtic spirituality that blesses women's place and presence. No doubt, Hinson, whose scholarship seeks more to transform than inform, will delight in this holistic approach.

The next article, from Dr. Gary Poe, professor of history at Palm Beach Atlantic University, investigates the apophatic spirituality of Gregory of Nyssa. Poe wrote his dissertation in Patristics with Hinson as his supervisor. This scholarly Patristics article is surely fitting for a Festschrift for Glenn Hinson, who more than once I have seen bridle at the attention he gets as

"the spirituality guy," once remarking, "I am a Patristics scholar by vocation, you know."

The final article by Johnny Sears, executive director of the Academy of Spiritual Formation, highlights Hinson's association with that institution, revealing Hinson's ecumenical spirituality context and the contributions he drew out of it. Sears traces Hinson's associations with persons such as Douglas Steere and Thomas Merton, as these contacts issued in practical and institutional expressions of a spirituality of contemplation and action. BHRHS



Baptist Spirituality as I Have Known It for 60 Years



Walter B. Shurden

Walter B. Shurden is Minister at Large at Mercer University.

I had admired him from afar for several years, so one of the great joys of my life is that I served on the faculty at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary with Dr. Glenn Hinson from 1976 to 1983, both of us in the church history department. Those who know the geography of the campus at Southern Seminary will remember that the library is set somewhat in the middle of the campus, while the chapel is on the northeastern edge of the campus. In a conversation with Dr. Hinson one day about the history of the seminary, he said to me, "Buddy, if we could rebuild the seminary, we should place the chapel in the middle of the campus where the library is located."

This marvelous scholar and towering intellectual with his two Ph.D. degrees and 90-page bibliography in no way intended to demean the role of the mind in theological education. He was, however, reaffirming the role of heart religion in the Christian faith and especially in the Baptist heritage.

While Hinson's legacy will be recorded primarily as that of a teacher and writer of spirituality and patristics, he has also been among the most insightful and creative historians of the Baptist people for the last half century. And though a devout Baptist churchman, Glenn Hinson has always positioned himself a theological galaxy away from any and all sectarianism. Rather, he has been an enthusiastic Baptist ecumenist who referred to Baptists as "this people with whom I've enjoyed a love/hate relationship through most of my 80 years." Fortunately for Baptists, he often combined his enormous knowledge of Baptists with his insatiable love for the contemplative life and left us a surprising number of writings on "Baptist spirituality."

As his ecumenical contacts multiplied early in his teaching career at Southern Seminary, Hinson found little in the Baptist tradition of spirituality that "measured up" to what he found in some other Christian traditions. Fortunately, a writing assignment changed his mind. "Some in-depth research into the spirituality of my Puritan ancestors opened my eyes to riches I had never discerned before, some of which equaled the finest treasures in all Christian history. Over [several] centuries Baptists had let many of these gems lose their luster, but a little polishing and cleaning showed that, even now, treasures are latent in the Baptist treasury, awaiting recovery."

This article is not an analysis or evaluation of Hinson's understanding of Baptist spirituality, though that project cries out for some aspiring Ph.D. student to undertake. I will make reference here to some of Hinson's emphases, but my subject is "Baptist spirituality as I have known it for 60 years." This paper is not research as much as recall; it is not as scientific as it is subjective. If you have been around white Baptists of the South for the last half-century, you will, I hope, recognize much of what I say.

I will be using the term "Baptist spirituality" to describe the way that the Baptist people I have known have experienced and lived out their Christian faith. It may help to know that I have been a Baptist since 1955. I have served as pastor of four Baptist churches in three states, and as interim pastor of about 30 Baptist churches in seven states, and I have taught in three Baptist seminaries, a Baptist college, and a Baptist university. None of this makes me an expert on Baptist spirituality, but it does suggest my "observant" status for the last six decades.

I will frame Baptist spirituality by identifying what I see as three movements within the Christian life. Indeed, these three movements may be found in Christian spirituality in general, but within these movements are distinctive Baptist features that I will highlight.

Giving In to Being Loved

The first movement in the Baptist spirituality that I have known occurs when an individual gives in to being loved by a God of grace, mercy, and forgiveness. I use the phrase "gives in to being loved" deliberately, because this is something the individual does. Ano other person can give in to being loved by God for the individual. Spiritual plagiarism was prohibited. The launch into faith for Baptists is highly personal, tailored to the individual. It is custom-fit religion, not one style fits all. Each individual had a "personal testimony." Of course, what I am calling "giving in to being loved" is a synonym for common Baptist words such as conversion, new birth, accepting Christ, being saved, meeting the Lord, following Jesus, and maybe personal transformation.

A very important concept in Baptist spirituality, and one that Glenn Hinson has written about often, is the voluntary principle in religion.⁵ Hinson observed that Baptists were one among many religious movements birthed by the Puritans both in England and the American colonies during the 17th century. However, Baptists diverged from the Puritan mainstream in their radical concern for the voluntary principle in religion. Puritans retained infant baptism, for example. But in Baptist life, the individual voluntarily chooses baptism, apart from any and all force, coercion, or manipulation. "Believer's baptism," which essentially means "voluntary" baptism, is certainly a cardinal tenet of the Baptist family.

My Baptist people have been almost unanimous in agreeing that the highest form of love is a totally free choice, not an act of conformity or coercion. At their best, Baptists have never used force, coercion, or manipulation in urging people to the shelter of God's love. I say "at their best," because Baptists have not always lived up to that ideal. One of the sad legacies of revivalism in Baptist life is that our "evangelism," with its inordinate pressure, has often contradicted our voluntarism. Hinson recounts being in a Baptist church one Sunday morning and watching a young mother "virtually drag twin four-year-olds down the aisle at the invitation." Hinson added, "I don't think either child responded voluntarily or knew what was happening." Making matters worse, the pastor took both children to the baptistry and baptized them that very morning!

What was the point in stressing voluntary faith and believer's baptism? It was a sincere effort to have a church of believers only. This is another Baptist ideal never attained. Hinson's experience with those twin boys is Exhibit A of

our failure. On the other hand, I have no doubt that many persons baptized as infants became people of real and genuine faith. We Baptists have been supercilious and wrongheaded not to admit them into our churches until they waded into our deep waters. Voluntarism guaranteed neither a superior Christianity nor a "regenerate" church. Nevertheless, Baptists I knew in my early years of faith discounted secondhand experiences in religion. Proxy religion was never sufficient. They wanted something deeply personal, what Jewish philosopher Martin Buber designated as an I-Thou meeting. They wanted a divine-human encounter, a religion of the heart, a spiritual experience. The particular character of this personal divine-human meeting, as I have observed it, came packaged in diverse forms for Baptists. They never standardized the particular shape, the emotional tone, or the distinctive character of conversion. But Baptists have been amazingly consistent in saying, if not always practicing, that secondhand faith or a hand-me-down-God is inadequate. Over these 60 years I have come to believe that is an important conviction.

White Baptists in the South for the last 60 years have celebrated many different ways that individuals have given in to being loved by God. I have personally known Baptists who have given in to being loved by God through the following ways:

- the calm of domestic nurture
- the emotionalism of revivalism
- the struggle of intellectual curiosity
- the pain of physical, emotional, or spiritual suffering
- the joy of service
- the majesty of creation
- the surprise of individual mystical experiences.⁷

I came to faith as a first-year college student through the surprise of a religious experience, and I can take you by the hand and show you the dorm room where I first met the Holy in life. My parents, on the other hand, were converted under evangelist Eddie Martin in an emotional tent revival. A sophomore in high school, I went with them one night, but "like a tree planted by the rivers of water" I would not be moved—not even by gospel theatrics. I also have known Baptist students who came to faith by way of intellectual struggle. While the Baptists I have known have given in to being

loved in numerous ways, the public perception of Baptists seems to be that most of us have come to faith through either the emotionalism of revivalism or the surprise of individual religious experience. While I may be wrong, I think the public has perceived Baptists as having "hot" religious experiences. This is contrary to my experience with Baptist spirituality.

After more than a half hundred years in the Baptist church yard, I have come to believe that most Baptists have come to taste the love of God as did Timothy, the apostle Paul's young assistant, through their parents, church families, and friends.⁸ Most of the people I have baptized and most of the people I have seen baptized in Baptist churches have come from within the community of faith, marinated in God's love, accepted and affirmed by the people of God. If the Baptists of my tribe took a sheet of paper and wrote the name of the person who first pointed them to Transcendent Love, most would write the name of a parent, a grandmother, a Sunday School teacher, or maybe a loving pastor.

Insisting on the importance of each individual giving in to being loved, Baptists have also maintained that such an act must be completely voluntary to be authentic. That act of voluntary surrender, I repeat, has come packaged in diverse ways. Most of the Baptists I have known, regardless of the manner in which they gave in to being loved, would identify with Mary McDermott Shideler: "My key to meaning . . . is not commitment but receptivity, not 'I love' but 'I am loved.'" Giving in to being loved by God, freely and voluntarily and in diverse ways, is the beginning point of most of the Baptist spirituality I have known.

Giving Up to the Demands of Love

I call the second movement in Baptist spirituality "giving up to the demands of love." More than a half century ago now, James Baldwin wrote his great quasi-autobiographical novel, *Go Tell It on the Mountain*. In it Baldwin describes a family in Harlem. The father, Gabriel, was a preacher in a church called the Temple of the Fire Baptized. He had a son named John who had never committed himself to Christ. Gabriel tried and tried to win his son to a life of faith but without success. One night at Gabriel's church in Harlem the congregation sponsored what they called a "tarrying meeting." They "tarried" after the worship service, praying for all those among them who were not Christians. And so finally, John, the wayward son, went to the front of the

church and knelt for prayer. The church people came by him with religious fervor, laid hands on him, prayed out loud for him, sang songs over him, shouted hallelujahs, and did everything they knew to get John saved. About daybreak, after they had prayed until the wee hours of the morning, John let go and got saved. He gave in to being loved by a good and gracious God. Florence, one of the women of the church, overjoyed with the event, said to Gabriel, John's preacher father, "Well, I reckon your soul is praising God this morning." Looking straight ahead, holding his body more rigid than an arrow, the father replied, "He's going to learn that it ain't all in the singing and the shouting—the way of holiness is a hard way. He got the steep side of the mountain to climb." 10

I came to faith in an era when Baptists believed in the "singing and shouting" part of faith. The first response to being loved by God was not to analyze or scrutinize; the first act of faith was to sing the Doxology, to cry uncontrollably, to be smitten silent, to bow, to fall upon the shoulders of those nearby and hug hard. Again, what Baptists have meant by "singing and shouting" has changed over the years. It has even varied from Baptist to Baptist during my 60 years with these wonderful people. In the last several decades we have dressed it up a bit, shined its shoes, and covered it over with a bit more sophistication and education. Some Baptists have walked out the front door, turned left, and become "Baptistpalians,"—a mixture of Baptist experience with Episcopalian mystery. Others, wanting their religion hotter, turned right and became "Baptistcostals"—combining the Baptist experience with the enthusiasm of the Pentecostals. But scratch deep enough and most Baptists of my tribe will bleed a piety of the heart that unapologetically tears up at the goodness of God's grace.

So Baptist spirituality is certainly about "giving in to being loved," but it is also about "giving up to the demands of love." Here the theology is not grace but struggle. Here the word is not "gift" but "demand." Here the theology is not one of salvation but one of discipleship. Here the text is not that gorgeous biblical text that has become a kind of Baptist denominational mantra and that flows through the first movement of Baptist spirituality: "For by grace are you saved through faith and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God" (Eph. 2:8 KJV). Here the text comes from the closing chapter of that same book of Ephesians: "Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand . . ."¹¹ (6:10-11, NKJV)

Baptists of my era have been best known for their conversionist spirituality, for giving in to being loved. ¹² But they also had pastors and churches that confronted them with the imperative of living the Christian life. Baptists recognized, albeit insufficiently, that all the action was not at the starting gate. No amount of emphasis on "once saved, always saved" has stymied the call of Baptist Christians to take following Jesus seriously. Without question, Baptists are a grace-people; but grace never meant a completely free pass, absent of personal and churchly devotion and acts of mercy. Another important word for Baptists, therefore, is responsibility. For 50 years I have heard that word preached and taught as "discipleship." Our anti-Catholicism made us hesitant to use the word "works," but "works" is what it was.

Like most Christian spirituality, Baptists have two foci to their spiritual lives. One is solitary and centered on the life of the individual, while the other is communal and focused on the local congregation of believers. Bonhoeffer uttered great wisdom for the life of the Spirit when he said, "Let him who cannot be alone beware of community. Let him who is not in community beware of being alone."13 Excess runs in both directions, individually or communally. Groupthink and a pack mentality are dangerous to the soul, say Baptists who mentored me. That is why Wayne Oates, the Baptist who taught us pastoral counseling, titled his autobiography The Struggle to Be Free. But measured by the Baptists I have known, "Lone Rangerism" and the idea that I can make it on my own is a worse enemy to the life of the soul. Even our evangelists, so prominent in the 50s and 60s and primarily concerned with the salvation of individuals, implored their converts "to find a church where the Bible is taught so that your faith can grow and you can find a place to serve." This was a refrain, for example, of Billy Graham, the most famous Baptist evangelist ever.

I have known very little Baptist spirituality that has not been hardwired to the local church. Nothing indicates this better than the old Six Point Record System, ¹⁴ a little envelope that many of us filled out for years as we went to the Baptist Sunday School each week. Most of the Baptist churches I know best today no longer use the Six Point Record System to monitor their discipleship, but the Six Points reigned supreme in Baptist life for a number of years. That petite envelope is instructive, if one wants to know what was important in Baptist spirituality for much of the 20th century. The little envelope to which I refer looks like this:

INDIVIDUAL REPORT ENVELOPE

Name If VISITO Home Ac	R Give		Sunday			
Class Amount of Offering \$ Amount of Offering \$						
Attend- ance 20%	On Time 10%	Bible Brought 10%	Offering 10%	Prepared Lesson 30%	Preaching Attendance 20%	Total Grade
Visits Made		none alls	Letters & Cards_		Total Contacts	

Form 15 Broadman Supplies

Across the top of the envelope was a place for your name. As an individual, you mattered! That is basic to Baptist spirituality. Next to your name was a place for the date of the particular Sunday. Beneath those two items was a place for your home address if you were a visitor. Beneath that was a place for the name of your Sunday School class and the amount of the offering you had brought for that Sunday. Then followed the six points in little boxes that you checked off in order to get your final "grade" for the Sunday: "Attendance" counted 20%, "On Time" 10%, "Bible Brought" 10%, "Offering" 10%, "Prepared Lesson" 30%, and "Preaching Attendance" 20%.

Beyond the stark simplicity and incredible audacity of "grading" one's spirituality and replicating the American corporate enterprise's desire for efficiency, something that Hinson often railed against, ¹⁵ the Six Point Record System pointed to some significant aspects of Baptist spirituality that should not be laughed out of church. Being able to check off "Present," for example, indicated that you thought the observance of Sunday was important. It spoke to what Stanley Roberts, my minister of music, calls the "sacrament of presence," and it challenged our priorities about where we were to be when Sunday rolled around. "On Time" only graded out at 10%, but in a sense it challenged our calendars and suggested an order for our lives. "On Time" was Baptists' truncated version of the Christian calendar, indicating where we were supposed to be and when.

"Bible Brought" implied, of course, that we had read those Bibles. The phrase fails to reflect adequately the major emphasis that Baptists placed on Bible reading and Bible study. The Bible stood central in the spirituality I knew. In a very real sense, the Bible, not baptism or the Lord's Supper, served

as our major sacrament.¹⁶ I was encouraged to try to understand and interpret the Bible for myself¹⁷ and to have a daily "quiet time," consisting of prayer and serious study and memorization of the Bible. Indeed, I remember trying to memorize the Sermon on the Mount when I was a college student shortly after my conversion. I think I made it through chapter 5 of Matthew. It is unfortunate that many of the scripture passages we can quote from memory came in our early years of faith. That is certainly true for me. Although the mild phrase, "Bible Brought," inadequately depicted the Bible's role in our lives, it did symbolize a challenge to all the other authorities on which we erroneously based our lives. It reminded us that we were to give up to those demands of love we read in that Bible.

The inoffensive little word "Offering" stipulated a vocation of financial stewardship. The word "tithe" was the one I knew best, and it played a more prominent part in our church's vocabulary. I am not sure why that small envelope used "offering" rather than "tithe," because my memory is clear that "tithing" was primary, while bringing an "offering" was an additional gift to God. However, offering served as a challenge to our wallets and our purses. It called us to reflect on what we often heard from the pulpit and that we were all tenant farmers because the earth is the Lord's. In checking off "Offering 10%," you were called to remember that how you spent money was not merely an issue of personal privilege but a matter of how seriously you were following Jesus.

"Prepared Lesson," surprisingly, counted more than any of the others—a whopping 30%. This point implied the serious Bible reading and study that I mentioned above. "Prepared Lesson" meant that one had read the "Lesson" in our Sunday School quarterlies along with the Bible passage on which the "lesson" was based. "Prepared Lesson" challenged what our eyes focused on in life and constituted a kind of Baptist *lectio divina*. This was a weekly exercise in spiritual or "holy" reading, but we would have never thought to call it that.

"Preaching Attendance," while mirroring our dreadfully pruned concept of worship, spoke to the sacrament of the preached Word and the centrality of corporate worship in our lives. Without doubt, the sermon constituted the central element in a worship service. Everything else—Bible reading, prayer, congregational singing, "special" music—prepared us for hearing and responding to the message of the day. My friend John Tadlock asked Harvey Cox, a Baptist professor at Harvard Divinity School,

"What practices or disciplines help keep you on the Christian path?" Cox answered: "Showing up for church on Sunday. It reminds you that you are part of something larger." We showed up. Our envelopes had been sealed, our offering placed inside, "boxes" checked, and we dutifully turned them in to the class secretary. And we did it every Sunday. We never designated it as such, but it was part of our "spirituality."

At the bottom of the envelope you would find another line to complete: "Visits Made" Phone Calls, "Letters and Cards" and then a place for "Total Contacts". "There was no place for emails, Twitter, or Facebook, but that horizontal line at the bottom of the envelope represented a mid-20th century rendition of social networking for Christians. Even more, it was part of the Christian's calling to reach out, to practice the discipline of hospitality, and to "witness." I recall a ministerial student at Mississippi College saying to me that he tried to "witness" about Christ to at least one person every day. He may have been bragging, but I doubt it. Regardless, I remember as a new Christian being impressed by a zeal that I sorely lacked and about which Baptist leaders made me feel guilty. The practice of evangelism and "witnessing" represented a cardinal feature of the devout Christian life as it was first presented to me. Amazingly, when I read online Pope Francis's The Joy of the Gospel: EVANGELII GAUDIUM (so egregiously misrepresented by segments of the media), I thought parts of it sounded like an evangelistic tract from the Southern Baptist 1950s. With a single sentence, Francis unintentionally dismisses all the slick techniques and clever strategies in evangelism textbooks that have come from Christian publishers, saying, ". . . anyone who has truly experienced God's saving love does not need much time or lengthy training to go out and proclaim that love."19

Like the early Puritans who birthed us, we Baptists affirmed through the Six Points the sanctity of the Sabbath, the centrality of church, the supremacy of the Bible, the call to financial generosity, the importance of reading and learning, and the sacrament of the preached Word of God.²⁰ And like spirituality writers of today, we Baptists knew the need for "soul friends," so we gathered with our friends in our Sunday School classes. Those groups also represented a kind of weekly "spiritual retreat" where we experienced "spiritual formation" for our lives. It is not a stretch to say that the Six Point Record System served unknowingly, of course, to connect us to our historical roots and even reflected some of the currents within the literature on

contemporary spirituality. Moreover, those little Sunday School classes, while never becoming the "schools of love" that Hinson and Brian McLaren²¹ and others of us hope for in our churches, were often places where thousands of Baptist Christians first learned about the gift and the demands of divine love.

Giving Back Because of Love

"Giving back because of love" is the third movement of spirituality into which I was immersed. We Baptists, of course, did not lack for critics, nor should we have. One of the major criticisms, as I have known it, is that Baptists have talked too much about "being saved" and not enough about "being spent." We fixate on self. We obsess about OUR needs, OUR happiness, OUR rights, OUR freedoms, and OUR future. We get trapped in spiritual narcissism, a condition condemned in both testaments and most of the 66 books of the Bible. While the Bible is about giving in to being loved and giving up to the demands of love, it is also about giving back because of love. It is about letting go, reaching out, loving back, and giving back. It is about Jesus' Great Commandment to love God and neighbor.

Baptist life among white Southerners over the last six decades has not been without manifestations of "giving back." These Baptists believed that giving back, serving Christ both in the world and in the church, was not limited to the clergy. The Baptist logic I ran into goes like this: when one gives in to being loved, one also commits to giving back because of love. To say it yet another way, when one comes to the mercy seat of salvation, one also gets ordained to the ministry of mercy, service, and reconciliation. Those who know the healing, restorative power of Christ's love are directed to continue the work of doing and teaching what Jesus did and taught. 22

I was taught from the time of my conversion at age 18 that all Baptist Christians are ministers. Baptists call this idea the priesthood of all believers. We get the idea from the Bible, and it came to us through the Protestant Reformation, especially from Martin Luther. Baptists of my ilk rarely placed their hope in what C. S. Lewis called a "trained minority of theocrats." Indeed, most of the Baptists I have known would delight in Eugene Peterson's translation of Matthew 23:8ff: "Don't set people up as experts over your life, letting them tell you what to do. Save that authority for God; let him tell you what to do. . . . There is only one Life-Leader for you and them—Christ" (vv. 8b-10, *The Message*).

The concept of the priesthood of all believers means that each individual has both the privilege of access to the presence of God and responsibility for the ministry of the Kingdom of God. Baptists, so they told me, have no special priesthood or clergy with exclusive privileges or responsibilities that do not belong to the laity as well. Each individual Baptist is a priest. The Bible teaches it. ²⁴ The Protestant Reformers rediscovered it. And the Baptists practiced it. I have often thought that at least one week out of the year all Baptist people should wear priestly collars to signify their identity as ministers of Jesus Christ. And when people ask, "Why the collar?" each Baptist can say, "Because I have been called to serve Christ's church as a minister of the gospel in God's world."

But how and where have Baptist priests been urged to "give back?" Well, as I said previously in my discussion of the Six Point Record System, the Baptist priesthood executes its ministry through the life of the local congregation of believers. In my six decades among the Baptist people, I have never experienced any form of Baptist spirituality that marginalized the centrality of the local congregation of believers. This idea of service IN and THROUGH the church may at times be overemphasized, but I have never seen it minimized by Baptists. Nor should it be. What the local congregation of believers does on Sundays, Wednesdays, and other weekdays is critical to the work of the priesthood. Worship and Christian education empower, motivate, and encourage witness in the world outside the church walls. Corporate worship reminds us that we are designed to be conduits and not catch-basins of God's grace.

But Baptist priests also exercise their ministry in their regular day of work, through their common vocation. We exercise our priesthood "by the way we make our living." Baptist priests witness through the integrity of their work in their daily occupations. Last year a group of 16 people from my church made a mission trip to Haiti, an annual endeavor for several years now. When they reported back to the congregation on the Sunday after their return, they told us what they had done. They gave medicine to the sick, hugged the orphans, constructed a school building for the orphans, played soccer with children, and gave medical checkups to those who had not had one for years.

As these returning priests reported to our church in Sunday worship, I could not restrain from thinking that what they reported doing in Haiti they also did every day at work in Macon, Georgia. Some are nurses, one is an

architect, two are counselors, and one is a construction worker. I gave thanks for what they had done in Haiti, but I was also grateful for their faithfulness in doing that kind of work every day. Baptist Carlyle Marney said of the priesthood of believers that the work is always "downtown." He meant that the church has "to get out of the house" because the priests of God do most of their work in hospital rooms, bank offices, department stores, construction sites, classrooms, and all the other rooms in our lives where we do "our" daily work. *Opus Dei*, the Work of God, is our daily work.

Three areas in which Baptists have been somewhat successful in giving back, both personally and communally, are the stewardship of money, the activity of missions, and the ministry of social justice. The Baptist spirituality I have known has been far more committed to the first two than to the third. Baptists made straight A's in money and missions, but they almost flunked social justice. Personal morality, rather than social justice, is what loomed large on the Baptist screen in my Baptist beginnings.

I am sure it was not the case with all 18-year-olds, but when I turned toward Baptists in the mid-50s, they handed me that verse in 2 Corinthians 6:17, urging me to memorize it, and I did: "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing" (KJV). In the Baptist language of the day, I was to live a "separated life." "Worldliness" was the enemy. To be spiritual, I had to reject "the world." They got painfully pointed. Dancing had to go. But it was, and still is, one of my better sports! My future wife had taught me the "Memphis two-step" and the jitterbug in the eighth grade on a Friday night in Strange Park in Greenville, Mississippi, and I refined my movements through high school and my first year of college. Then Jesus saved me from dancing . . . for a while.

Louis Smith, my preacher-boy roommate at Mississippi College and friend until he died a few years back, piled on. He stood in the middle of our tiny dorm room and ordered me, Amos-like, to give up my Pall Mall cigarettes. I acquiesced. Three decades later Dr. C. Everett Koop, the 13th surgeon general of the United States, proved Louis Smith right, and Koop kicked the America tobacco industry in the teeth.

Around the corner on the top floor of Chrestman Hall, from where Louis recently had kicked out my unspiritual teeth, lived Charlie Long from Ethel, Mississippi. He toted a blue Scofield Bible. Charlie had worn the blue from the covers, and he had underlined page after page in red and blue ink. It was an intimidating book to a brand-new Christian who didn't know where

to find "You must be born again." One of my dearest friends for each of these past 60 Baptist years, he was more "separated" than Louis Smith. His list of prohibitions was longer: movies, rock music, card playing, and smooching got the hit. I thought Jesus had saved me, but his people were ruining me! I bought in for a short time, and truth be told, I needed the guardrails to learn to walk. I discovered later that there were, for me at least, stages to spirituality.

This emphasis on a personal ethic did not mean that Baptists completely lacked a social ethic. Those I first met were not simply inward-looking pietists detached from the conflicts of life. Nor were they so "separated" from the world that they never took a stand on public issues. The issue was not that Baptists dismissed social issues because of their preference for personal issues. The issue was that Baptists accentuated personal ethics and traditional rather than progressive social ethics. Defense of slavery, Jim Crow laws, and segregation were as much an involvement in public morality as was opposition to those issues. Public opposition to Al Smith and John Kennedy as U.S. presidential candidates was as social an issue as support of those two Roman Catholics. The same is true of the women's movement, abortion, and issues related to the LGBTQ communities. Why did we ever let white Baptists of the South get away with pretending they had no "social" gospel as part of their spirituality? Contrary to what many observers of Baptist life have believed and written, Southern Baptists had a pronounced "social gospel." I sensed it immediately. I also sensed very soon that it was the wrong one for me.

But even here nuance comes into play, for it was not all traditional social gospel I heard. I took my cue in seminary from Frank Stagg, a New Testament scholar who could hardly write a book that did not speak prophetically to race, gender, war, and aging, along with other social issues. If my wife had cooperated, we would have named our only son "Stagg Shurden." She preferred a Junior, and our son got hung with my name. "Be careful," warned a senior M.Div. student at New Orleans Baptist Seminary, still irreparably steeped in his Mississippi prejudice when he learned I was taking the Gospels class under Stagg, "He's a n lover." Stagg was that and more.

Stagg's manner of relating the New Testament to social issues claimed me from that first class at New Orleans Seminary. Harry Emerson Fosdick and Carlyle Marney, both Baptist pastors, taught me justice issues through their writings, as did Clarence Jordan. And I later bumped into Foy Valentine,

T. B. Maston, and President Jimmy Carter in denominational circles. Friends such as Henlee Barnette, James Dunn, and especially Paul Simmons left more of a mark on me than they will ever know. Each of these helped me redefine "worldliness." "Worldliness," they said, "is war and greed, prejudice and poverty, sexism and nationalism." All of that was a long way from dancing and listening to rock music. "Come out from among them" took on revolutionary meaning.

My studies in Baptist history helped to sharpen and widen my spirituality on social issues. One cannot read Baptist history without knowing John Clifford in England, Tommy Douglas in Canada, and especially Walter Rauschenbusch, Howard Thurman, and Martin Luther King Jr. in America. One of the attractions of Glenn Hinson to so many of us over the years has been his holistic approach to the Christian life of "head, heart, and hand." A scholarly intellectual (head) who embraces a contemplative lifestyle (heart), he constantly wraps his activist hands around issues of social justice: race, gender, poverty, peace, religious freedom, and others. You could be a white Baptist minister in the South for the last 60 years and escape the influence of a progressive social ethic, and many did, but you had to work at it.

I read recently of a proverb that comes from the peasants of Haiti. It says, "God gives but doesn't share." God gives but does not share? That's right. The Haitians mean that God gives our world everything it needs to flourish, but God does not divvy up the loot. That is our responsibility. The Baptist spirituality I have known for more than 60 years, while never reaching its full potential, has had some sense of that need to give back. These Baptists have known that while God gives, they must give back. Some of this payback has been through acts of social justice, but more of it has been through money and missions.

I sincerely believe that Baptist spirituality over the last six decades had some solid foundation, some rock-solid pavement, beneath it. I also believe it had dangerous potholes, gaps that desperately needed to be filled and repaired. In spite of these potholes, at age 80, I am indescribably grateful for the spiritual life bequeathed to me from the Baptist people. BH&HS

Notes

- 1 E. Glenn Hinson, Baptist Spirituality (Macon, GA: Nurturing Faith, Inc, 2014), 1.
- 2 Hinson's most recent thinking on the spirituality of Baptists may be found in his *Baptist Spirituality*. His notes in this book will direct you to other of his writings on the subject, so I will not recite them here. Interestingly, Hinson's conviction that "Attentiveness to God is ... what spirituality is all about" is very similar to that of British Baptist theologian, Paul Fiddes. Both stress attentiveness and "religion of the heart." See Paul S. Fiddes, *Under the Rule of Christ: Dimensions of Baptist Spirituality* (Macon, GA: Smyth and Helwys, 2008), 25-53.
 - 3 Hinson, Baptist Spirituality, xii.
- 4 Where I speak of "giving in to being loved," Hinson speaks of our need to "open to the love of God." He insists, "We have to open, for God does not drive a bulldozer." See Ibid., 65. The theological debate as to God's role in initiating faith never seemed to bother the Baptists I knew; they sensed their responsibility of surrender and lived with assurance that God would welcome them
- 5 Hinson, *Baptist Spirituality*, 10-11, 20-21. While he speaks of "the voluntary principle in religion" as "one of our most cherished Baptist tenets," he recognizes the temptation therein toward individualism. Claiming that Baptists and their Puritan ancestors were both "voluntarists," he points out that church discipline can only be exercised "if people freely enter into covenant, therefore, with God and with one another." And he says, "To be authentic, faith must be free. Early Baptists grasped that point the best."
 - 6 Hinson, Baptist Spirituality, 10.
- 7 Reading Hinson's autobiography, I was struck by his diverse grace experiences. He knew grace through the nurture of Bertha Brown, G. C. Busch, Ossie and Fleta Marsh, and others. He discovered grace through an intellectual search that ended in a 2 a.m. mystical experience that set him free from doubts. Note the title of his personal story. See E. Glenn Hinson, *A Miracle of Grace* (Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2012) 32, 82-83.
 - 8 2 Timothy 1:5.
- 9 Mary McDermott Shideler, Consciousness of Battle: An Interim Report on a Theological Journey (Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1970), 93.
 - 10 James Baldwin, Go Tell It on the Mountain (New York: Dell Publishing Co., 1952), 211.
 - 11 Ephesians 2:8-10, 6:10-11.
- 12 I agree completely with Hinson that Baptists have been guilty of "overloading the front end of the spiritual life." See *Baptist Spirituality*, 32-44.
 - 13 Dietrich Bonhoeffer, Life Together (New York: Harper and Row, 1954), 78.
- 14 For a good discussion of the historical context in which the Six Point Record System emerged, see Glenn Hewitt, *The Efficiency Movement in Florida Baptist History*, an address presented at the annual meeting of the Florida Baptist Historical Society, May 1987, available at http://www.floridabaptisthistory.org/docs/monographs/efficiency_movement.pdf.
 - 15 Hinson, Baptist Spirituality, 45-57.
- 16 Dr. Fisher Humphreys reminded me "Bible Brought" was inadequate, and he furnished the sacramental language. Hinson agrees with the dominant role of the Bible among Baptists. He said, "Indeed, one would not be far off the mark to say that they [Baptists] have sometimes extended to the Bible the awe and reverence God alone merits." See E. Glenn Hinson, Who Interprets the Bible for Baptists? (Brentwood, TN: Baptist History and Heritage Society, 2003), 8.
- 17 Hinson said, correctly I think, "As Baptists of the South have achieved a majority status in their society, they have left behind the outlook which most characterized their forbears, that is, freedom to interpret scriptures for themselves." See Hinson, Who Interprets, 7-8.
 - 18 See Hinson's experience, A Miracle of Grace, 100.

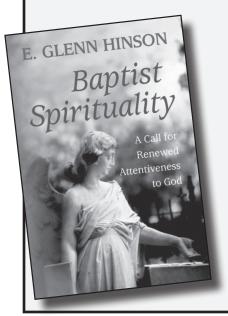
- $19\ Before\ published\ in\ book\ form,\ Francis's\ document\ online\ had\ numbered\ paragraphs.$ See no. 120 at http://w2.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/apost_exhortations/documents/papa-francesco_esortazione-ap_20131124_evangelii-gaudium.html.
- 20 Compare the Six Point Record System to some of the Puritan practices Hinson discusses in chapter two of *Baptist Spirituality*.
- 21 See Hinson, Baptist Spirituality, 66-69, and Brian D. McLaren, The Great Spiritual Migration (New York: Convergent Books, 2016), 50-56.
 - 22 Acts 1:1.
 - 23 C. S. Lewis, Screwtape Letters (New York: MacMillan, 1961), 113.
 - 24 See Exodus 19:4-6; 1 Peter 2:5, 2:9; Revelation 1:5-6, 5:9-10, 20:6.
 - 25 Carlyle Marney, Priests to Each Other (Valley Forge, PA: Judson Press, 1974), 13.

Learn how Baptists

can recover

the contemplative tradition

of their 17th century beginnings, and also teach others to live contemplatively in an age and culture far removed from contemplation.



Paperback

\$16

Ebook

\$9.99

Orders: nurturingfaith.net 478.301.5655



Sex, Class, and Religious Freedom:

Daniel Featley vs. the Early Baptists



Bill J. Leonard

Bill Leonard is the James and Marilyn Dunn Professor of Baptist Studies and Professor of Church History at Wake Forest University School of Divinity.

"They preach, and print, and practice their Heretical impieties openly; they hold their Conventicles weekly in our chief Cities, and Suburbs thereof, and there prophesie by turns; and (that I may use the phrase of Tertullian) aedificantur in ruinam, they build one another in the faith of their Sect, to the ruin of their souls; they flock in great multitudes to their Jordans, and both Sexes enter into the River, and are dipt after their manner with a kind of spell containing the heads of their erroneous tenets, and their engaging themselves in their schismatical Covenants, and (if I may so speak) combination of separation. And as they defile our Rivers with their impure washings, and our Pulpits with their false prophecies and fanatical enthusiasms, so the presses sweat and groan under the load of their blasphemie."

In 1645, Anglican clergyman Daniel Featley directed this assessment of the seventeenth-century "Dippers" or "Anabaptists," rampant in England, toward the sect that would become known, then and now, as Baptists, a

religious communion that traces its origins to 1609 and a group of English Separatists, exiled in Amsterdam, who founded the world's first discernable Baptist congregation. Theological "kinfolks" of the Radical Reformation, Baptists were often linked with Mennonites and other Anabaptists due to their commitment to a believers' church, the insistence that a conversion, a personal religious experience with God through Jesus Christ, was essential for all who would claim membership in the church. Believer's baptism was the outward and visible sign of that inner experience, administered, not only to infants in the often state-mandated norm of the day, but also to those who could testify to the necessary encounter with grace—thus the name Anabaptist (re-baptizer) and the later designation as Baptist.²

The earliest Baptist communions practiced baptism by affusion, pouring water three times over the head of the new believer. However, by the early 1640s, and probably due to the influence of certain Dutch Anabaptists, baptism by total immersion ("dipping") became increasingly normative. Indeed, the (first) London Confession of Faith of Particular Baptists, 1644, describes the mode accordingly:

The way and manner of the dispensing of this [baptismal] ordinance the Scripture holds out to be dipping or plunging the whole body under water. It being a signe, must answer the thing signified, which are these: first, the washing the whole soule in the bloud of Christ. Secondly, that interest the Saints have in the death, burial and resurrection; thirdly, together with a confirmation of our faith, that as certainly as the body is buried under water, and riseth againe, so certainly shall the bodies of the Saints be raised by the power of Christ, in the day of the resurrection to reigne with Christ.³

Although used in early Baptist confessions, "dipper" also became a term of contempt, identifying practitioners by their weird, if not decadent, practice of immersing the whole body in a river or stream, a New Testament mode that Baptists reclaimed in their effort to replicate the faith and practice of the earliest Christian communities.

By 1612, segments of the Amsterdam group returned to London under the leadership of one Thomas Helwys (Ellis), with a congregation emphasizing conversion and baptism, individual free will to receive salvation or reject it, and religious liberty grounded in the freedom of conscience. Known as General Baptists, they believed that Christ's death on the cross was a general atonement, beneficial to all human beings who freely chose salvation through repentance and faith. Free will also meant that believers might later choose to turn away from the faith they once affirmed and thus "fall" from grace.

By the 1630s a group of Particular Baptists took root in London, so called because of their commitment to Calvinism and its assertion that the atonement of Christ was beneficial only for a particular group of individuals elected for salvation from the foundation of the world. Since all humans were totally depraved and deserved damnation, that God should choose to save any was a gift of grace. Regeneration came as God's grace was miraculously infused (implanted) into the elect enabling them to repent and believe. Such grace was irresistible, so none of the elect would escape redemption before they departed this world. Through the power of grace, the elect would persevere to the end and could not fall away. Amid their theological differences, Calvinist and Arminian Baptists were united in their belief "that baptism was not to be administered to infants, but such only as professed faith in Christ."

The Baptist movement apparently had an abrupt impact on British Protestantism, evident in the rapid growth of numerous congregations ("conventicles") across the British Isles. Their repudiation of infant baptism as unbiblical and inappropriately coercive, their concern for conversion and believer's baptism, and their generally egalitarian response to congregational leadership frequently put them at odds with "normative" English Protestantism, thereby challenging establishmentarian orthodoxy and the nature of Christian citizenship.

Such deviant theology and swift expansion brought Baptists to the attention of one of their most formidable early opponents, Daniel Featley, an Anglican clergyman with Calvinistic sentiments. Featley immediately warned that while other "depravers of the Doctrine, or disturbers of the Peace of the Church" generally practiced their heresy in secret, the Baptists preferred to "strut in the upper deck, and discover [disclose] themselves with open face . . . and boast with swelling words of vanity that they expect somewhat more than Toleration." In other words, Baptists readily declared themselves in the public square and demanded not mere toleration by the majority religion and its governmental bedfellows but complete freedom of faith and worship with no penalties from church or state. They called for

such freedom, not simply for themselves, but for all persons, with or without religious opinions.

Daniel Featley found these brash claims unacceptable, asserting that in earlier eras, if such heresy broke "out at any time, by the care of the Ecclesiastical and Civil Magistrates it was soon put out." But the Civil War had distracted leaders from such supervision and thus, "this Sect, among others, hath so far presumed upon the patience of the state, that it hath held weekly Conventicles, re-baptized hundreds of men and women together in the twilight in Rivelets, and some arms of the Thames, and elsewhere, dipping them over head and ears." The damnable Baptists were thriving; something had to be done. Their exotic, indeed immoral, rituals, particularly baptismal immersion, were attracting the curious, the licentious, and the ignorant.

Featley's concerns about the Baptists illustrate the assessment of Brown University professor, William McLoughlin, who wrote in 1991: "What Puritans foresaw, even if dimly, in the thrust of the principles advocated by the Baptists was the overthrow of the medieval ideal of the corporate Christian state and the substitution for it of a voluntaristic, pluralistic, individualistic, or atomist social order. This, in their eyes, was tantamount to anarchy."

Daniel Featley, well known for debates with Catholics and Protestant dissenters other than Baptists, engaged the Baptists directly in a disputation held in the borough of Southwark, a London neighborhood, on October 17, 1642. Three years later, a short time before his death in 1645, Featley published his assessment of the debate in a volume titled, *The Dippers Dipt or, the Anabaptists Duck'd and Plung'd over Head and Ears, at a Disputation in Southwark*. In it he provided details of the disputation and his verbal exchanges with the Baptists, while adding his own aggressive commentary on the dangers and weakness of something called "Baptist faith." The result is a scathing critique from one of Baptists' ablest and sardonic detractors. Among other things, Featley claimed the Baptists were:

- an illiterate and sottish sect
- a lying and blasphemous sect
- an impure and carnal sect
- a bloody and cruel sect
- a profane and sacrilegious sect⁸

And then he really got nasty.

The Dippers Dipt and Daniel Featley are frequently cited in a variety of Baptist historical studies, but few have given extensive attention to the context of the book and the breadth of its contents. Such a broader study, I think, is important for several reasons.

First, the book illustrates the way in which Baptists sought to describe themselves as they developed in seventeenth-century English and American religious life. They unashamedly declared their views on the nature of the believers' church, believer's baptism by immersion, and their demand for complete religious liberty. Amid Featley's scathing assessments, the Baptists asserted what they believed to be biblically-oriented arguments for interpreting and enacting the Christian gospel.

Second, although Baptists had already delineated their specific doctrinal views in various, sometimes contradictory, confessions of faith, their theological and ecclesiastical identity was still in flux. Indeed, the debate illustrates their struggle with numerous questions, including:

- Was the Anglican Church a false or true church of Jesus Christ?
- Was Holy Communion open to all believers or only those who were properly baptized as believers?
- Was salvation available to all who believe, or only for the elect?
- Should Baptists exercise their citizenship as civil magistrates, or by swearing oaths as required of British citizens by law?

Third, *The Dippers Dipt* illustrates the way in which Baptists were perceived by their harshest critics, not simply as theological mutants, but as an illiterate and perverse sect, attempting to disguise their immorality, their ignorance, and their treason with certain intense but deviant approaches to biblical orthodoxy. Given these concerns, as historian William McLoughlin noted, "it is not surprising that the Puritans also misunderstood them." Daniel Featley's primary criticism of the Baptists was that they were seditious and treasonous citizens because their theological views challenged traditional church-state relationships; that they were ignorant illiterates who lacked the educational and intellectual acumen even to discuss theological truths, let alone contradict traditional orthodoxy; and that they were sexually promiscuous, as evidenced by their lurid baptismal practices.

Finally, these seventeenth-century theological and ecclesiastical confrontations offer clues for understanding how contemporary Baptists, now the largest (but rapidly declining) Protestant communion in the United States, respond, not only to church-state relationships, but also to new or expanding religious or irreligious minorities.

Daniel Featley: His Life and Approach

Daniel Featley was born in 1582 and baptized into the Anglican Church during the reign of Elizabeth I. He attended Corpus Christi College, Oxford, receiving the Bachelor of Arts degree in 1601 and the Master of Arts in 1605. Ordained to the Anglican priesthood, he moved quickly through the ranks, becoming a "domestic chaplain" to George Abbot, the archbishop of Canterbury, in 1617. A stalwart anti-Catholic, Featley developed something of a reputation for "disputations with and against papists," particularly the Jesuits. Some of these gatherings ended in near riots among the divided and antagonistic crowds. As a Puritan, he opposed high church Anglican rituals that he thought too Romanist, and denied that the Roman Catholic Church was in any way "a true church of Christ." A confirmed Calvinist, Featley was an ardent foe of Arminian theology and its emphasis on free will and falling from grace, believing that it was simply an extension of Roman Catholicism.

When the English Civil War began in the early 1640s, Featley was a royal chaplain to Charles I, yet because of his skill as a theologian and debater, he was appointed to the Westminster Assembly of 1643, probably "the only leading Episcopalian to take his seat" at that Presbyterian-dominated assembly. Nonetheless, Puritan leaders concluded that he was a royalist and moved away from him. Caught in what the *Oxford Dictionary* calls a "sting" operation for smuggling secret letters to the Crown, he was formally accused of being a Royalist sympathizer, ousted from the Westminster Assembly, fired from his ecclesiastical position, and imprisoned in a gaol in Aldersgate Street, London, in 1644.

While in prison, Featley continued to debate Baptists, engaging in arguments with fellow prisoner and Baptist, Henry Denne. One source says: "Mr. Denne [was imprisoned] for preaching against infant baptism, &c.; Dr. Featley on account of some difficulty with the parliament." Featley fell ill in March 1645 and was moved to better quarters in Chelsea College where

he died on April 21 as a result of dropsy, a stroke-like condition. ¹⁶ *The Dippers Dipt* was apparently edited while Featley was in prison.

In his 1848 work, *A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America and in Other Parts of the World,* David Benedict described the "famous dispute" between "Dr. Featley and four baptists, somewhere in Southwark." He noted that "the Dr.'s version of the affair in his own peculiar style" is found in his treatise, *The Dippers Dipt.* Benedict assessed the event, noting:

The speeches on both sides are given somewhat in detail; but as the Dr. managed the story all in his own way, and as he then felt towards his obnoxious opponents, we should naturally expect that they would come off but second best. But under all these disadvantages, the baptists, who made no display of learning, by the Dr.'s own showing, on the main questions at issue, had the better of the argument; as they kept close to the scriptures and demanded plain bible proof for infant baptism, and all his other main positions.¹⁷

William Kiffin (1616–1701) was perhaps the best known of the "four Baptists" who confronted Featley at Southwark. Kiffin came to Baptist views through certain Independent Puritan congregations in London and a Baptist-constituted communion led by John Spilsbury. He was the only person to sign both the first and second London Confessions of Particular Baptists. ¹⁸

Kiffin, referred to as "Cufin" (a Welsh derivative) in *The Dippers Dipt*, is cited by name only briefly in the document, challenging Featley on issues such as the nature of ordination and baptism in the Anglican Church. Concerning the ministerial calling, Kiffin insisted that "Christ gave the power of ordaining to his church [i.e. the congregation], not to any particular man [i.e. the bishop]." Likewise, Kiffin denied that Anglicans administered a true New Testament baptism, "for you baptize children, and that is not agreeable to God's word." 20

In his work, *Remarkable passages in the life of William Kiffin*, William Orme wrote of the Southwark encounter and the publication of *The Dippers Dipt*: "Those who would judge of the modesty of the age, have only to consult the engraved title of this ridiculous work: in the volume itself, the vapouring and unfairness of Featley are more prominent than the strength of his argument." Orme noted that while Featley arrogantly claimed to have

"blankt" his Baptist rivals, "Kiffin was neither finished nor discouraged by this alleged discomfiture, for he had the temerity afterwards to challenge" others regarding many of the issues raised in the Southwark debate.²¹

Featley Sets the Scene for the Debate

The Dippers Dipt begins as Featley lauds the insights of John Calvin, the "Bright burning Taper of Geneva," a man "warm in his Devotions," and "clear and lightsome in his Disputes." Apparently hoping to do the same, Featley opens his dispute by declaring: "Now of all Heretics and Schismatics the Anabaptist in three regards ought to be most carefully looked unto, and severely punished, if not utterly exterminated and banished out of the church and Kingdom." These "three regards" included the following.

First, the Baptists were DANGEROUS, theologically and politically, because of "their affinity with many other damnable Heretics, both Ancient and later." This guilt-by-association list of their heretical soulmates includes such ecclesiastically condemned doctrinal miscreants as "millenarians," "Marcionites, Novatians, and Donatists," along with "Polygamists, Jesuits, and Arminians." Baptists, he says, also promote "other damnable doctrines, tending to carnal liberty, familism, and a medley and hodge-podge of all Religions." Featley concluded: "So in one Anabaptist you have many Heretiques"²³

For Featley, Baptists' political views were especially dangerous, "in regard of their audacious attempts upon church and State, and their insolent acts committed . . . in the eye of the high court of Parliament . . . "24 Their problematic politics were corroborated, he asserted, by a 1644 book "called *The bloudy Tenet*, which the Author affirmed he wrote in Milk; and if he did so he hath much Rats-bane into it." Here Featley referenced the work of New England divine Roger Williams and his treatise, *The Bloudy Tenet of Persecution for the Cause of Conscience*," cryptically encoded in milk, a perilous undertaking in the oppressive religio-political climates of England and America. Like the Baptists, Williams' ideas were problematic, Featley insisted, because of his (and their) belief "that it is the will and command of God, that since the coming of his Son the Lord Jesus, a permission of the most Paganish, Jewish, Turkish, or Antichristian Consciences and worships be granted to all men in all Nations and Countries; That Civil States with their Officers of justice are not Governors or defenders of the Spiritual and Christian state and

worship; That the doctrine of Persecution in case of Conscience (maintained by Calvin, Beza, Cotton, and the Ministers of the New English Churches) is guilty of all the blood of the souls crying for vengeance under the Altar."²⁵

As Featley saw it, the Baptists' most ominous dogma was their insistence that the consciences of heretics, atheists, and non-Christian religionists should be free from intimidation by state or church, and their audacious claim that those who facilitated or acquiesced in such harassment (including the blessed John Calvin) were "guilty of the blood" of the persecuted.

Baptist views on religious liberty struck at the heart of "the powers [of the state] that are ordained by God for the cutting off of all heresy." In fact, Featley predicted that should "this Sect prevail, we shall have no Monarchy in the State, or Hierarchy in the church, but an Anarchy in both." Thus Featley accepted the challenge of debating the Anabaptists since, had he "declined this Combat, as others did," the group would have "grown most insolent" subjecting the populace to more of "their vaunting brags and confidence in their cause, and our diffidence in ours. . . ."

Second, not only were Baptists DANGEROUS, they were also IGNORANT, having arrogantly ventured beyond their social class educationally and theologically. And they should know their place. They had carried the priesthood of all believers to its illogical conclusions through actions that had transformed "stables into Temples, Stalls into Quires, Shopboards into Communion Tables, Tubs into Pulpits, Aprons into Linen Ephods, and Mechanics of the lowest rank into Priests of the high places." Featley gratefully acknowledged that most seventeenth-century English women and men accepted their cultural location and adhered to the appropriate social boundaries. Indeed, he reported having no personal experience with individuals who attempted to "meddle" in vocations for which they were not prepared. Generally, then, British physicians, blacksmiths, carpenters, and others in the labor force refused to "go beyond" their respective professions.

Regrettably, however, the proliferation of sectarians demonstrated that "only the trade of Expounding Scripture is a mystery which every Artizan arrogateth [claims] to himself." Thus, "every handy-craftsman will be handling the pure Word of God with impure and unwashed hands. This the prattling housewife, this the old dotard, this the wrangling sophister, in a word, this men of all professions, & men of no profession, take upon

the[m] to have skill in, readily teaching that they never learn'd & abundantly pouring out that which was never infused into them."²⁹

In short, persons outside the educated class claimed competency to interpret scripture and doctrine when they had neither intellectual nor theological ability to do so. He asked: "if not only of the lowest of the people . . . ordain themselves Priests and Deacons; if they enter not into the Church, but break into it; if they take not holy Orders, but snatch them to themselves; do we marvel to see such confusion in the Church as there is?"³⁰

Daniel Featley would surely have agreed with his Royalist contemporary who wrote apprehensively in the 1640s:

When women preach, And Cobblers pray, The fiends in hell Make holiday.³¹

The Debate at Southwark: Issues and Arguments

As the debate began, the Baptists inquired of Featley: "we would know of you whether the Baptisme of children can be proved Lawful . . . as it is practiced among you." But Featley refused to respond to their question, and instead demanded that the Baptists explain their theology of the Trinity, so that he might know if they were "well instructed in the principles of Catechism." At the end of their exchange over this issue, Featley concluded that he had proven "how unfit these men are to take upon them the office of Teachers, who are so imperfect in the Fundamental points of the Catechism."

Featley pushed the class issue further by insisting that to "dispute in Divinity" requires knowledge of the "Scriptures [only] in the Original Languages," of Hebrew and Greek. He asserted that "the undoubted word of God" is without error in the original biblical languages, nonetheless "in translations there may be, and are errors." Translations of scripture were the word of God only as they agreed "with the original, which (as I am informed) none of you [Baptists] understand."³⁴ Without their knowledge of Hebrew and Greek, the Baptist views were faulty from the first, no debate necessary.

Featley contended that Baptists deepened their ignorance by refusing to attend Anglican services, thereby failing to avail themselves of the spiritual and doctrinal guidance of Oxford/Cambridge-educated preachers.

Instead, they listened "only [to] some of your own sect, and those no better than mere Laymen." To this the Baptists responded with their own egalitarian approach to biblical interpretation, noting: "We do not read of any such distinction in the Word of God, as Lay-men and Clergy men, these are Popish distinctions; the word Lay is not in all the Scriptures." Featley retorted that Baptist lay preachers could not "convince Heretics, and stop the mouths of gain-sayers because they can allege no Scripture but that which is translated into their mother-tongue, in which there may be and are some errors."

At that, the Baptists moved the discussion from the external to the internal knowledge of Holy Writ, noting: "though we cannot prove the letter to be well translated, that matters not much, for the letter of the Scripture is not Scripture. . . . The letter of the word of God is not Scripture, without the revelation of the Spirit of God; the Word revealed by the spirit is Scripture." Featley then asked: "How prove you the Bible to be Gods [sic] Word?" The Baptists answered: "By experience. For, whatsoever is written in the Word of God cometh to pass, concerning Christ and Antichrist; experience is the best Doctor that teacheth us." Featley responded by charging the Baptists with blasphemy. Nevertheless, the Baptists had made clear the experiential nature of their faith as it impacted biblical interpretation. Here is where Featley labeled Baptists "an illiterate and sottish sect," whose members had stepped well beyond their stations in church and society.

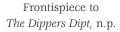
And then there was sex. Indeed, Featley believed that Baptists' third great danger involved their sexual promiscuity as an "impure and carnal sect." This was particularly evident, Featley believed, in their obsession with immersion baptism for men and women alike, present in the water together—often in the evening. In his argument with the Baptists over the proper baptismal mode—immersion or sprinkling—Featley asserted:

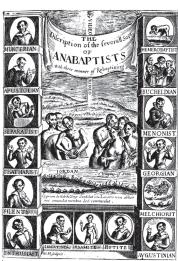
[A]ll the sacraments of the Church may and ought to be administered without giving any just scandal. But the resort of great multitudes of men and women together in the evening, and going naked into Rivers, there to be plunged and Dipt, cannot be done without scandal, especially where the State giveth no allowance to any such practice, nor appointeth any order to prevent such foul abuses as are like at such disorderly meetings to be committed. *Ergo*, The Sacrament of Baptism ought not to be administered with such plunging or *Dipping*.⁴¹

The outdoor, dusky, "promiscuous" immersion of both sexes was not only morally questionable, but also politically forbidden since Baptists had no governmental permission for their heretical practice.

To illustrate the unseemly nature of the licentious practice, Featley included a prurient, no doubt fabricated, sketch of Baptist baptisms as allegedly practiced in the rivers of seventeenth-century England. The immersion scene is surrounded by representations of heretical groups across church history, again linking the Baptists to a heritage of forbidden and/or condemned movements. The drawing is titled, "The Description of Several Sorts of Anabaptists with their manner of Rebaptizing." The river in which the immersion takes place is labeled "Jordan," with male and female candidates standing near each other. Toward the right of the picture, two naked, bearded men administer baptism to two female converts ("Virgins of Zion"), essentially fondling the women whose wet garments cling to their bodies, displaying their naked breasts. On the left, three naked, male "prophets" receive baptism from another naked male, who as he pushes one of them toward the water, appears to hold the convert's head at his crotch.

Titillation aside, this startling portrayal of "dipping" reflects a kind of seventeenth-century baptismal pornography intended, no doubt, to give visual evidence of the primary motives for Baptist advocacy of total immersion. The drawing confirms Featley's assertion that Baptists' claims of a biblical mandate for immersion was in reality a subterfuge for carnal exploitation of what appears to be both heterosexual and homosexual activity.





Featley did not hesitate to offer his own graphic descriptions of the Dippers' erotic ritual, writing: "They strip themselves stark naked, not only when they flock in great multitudes, men and women together, to their *Jordans* to be dipt; but also upon other occasions, when the season permits: and when they are questioned for it, they shelter this their shameful act, with the Proverb *Veritus nuda est*, the truth is naked, and desires no vale, masque, or guide, which reason, if it were good, would hinder them from holding private Conventicles as they do. . . . "42"

Thus Baptist ignorance in matters of theology and doctrine extended to their blindness to Christian moral absolutes in their pursuit of the pleasures of the flesh. Featley asserted, "Because the Baptists turn away their ears from the truth, God sendeth them teachers according to their desire; not such as with their wholesome tongues and doctrine heal their sores, but with their nails scratch gently the itch of their carnal lusts and affections." ⁴³

Theologically, ethically, and politically, the Baptists posed great danger to English society, church, and state. Featley summarized their strange views in ways that set them on the margins of establishment Christianity in decent English society. In so doing, he inadvertently articulated the nature of Baptists' radical non-conformity as it would ultimately impact church and state in England, America, and elsewhere. His list of Baptist beliefs is clearly an establishmentarian nightmare. It also provides insight into how seventeenth-century dissenters were perceived by their religio-political adversaries. Featley described Baptists' ideals as follows:

"First, that none are rightly baptized but those who are dipt." The Baptists rejected the culturally and politically mandated mode of baptism.

"Secondly, that no children ought to be baptized." Baptists cast aside the link between baptism and citizenship—i.e. to be born into a "Christian" state required immediate baptism into the Christian Church. During the debate the Baptists declared that "Baptism is the seal of the righteousness of faith, therefore it ought to be administered only to believers; else we set a seal to a blank. But children are no believers, nor can be while they are such, because they cannot understand the assent thereunto. Ergo, children ought not to be baptized." ⁴⁵

"Thirdly, that there ought to be no set form of Liturgy or prayer by the Book, but only by the Spirit." Baptists demanded the freedom to determine their own spirituality apart from establishmentarian-enforced forms of prayer. At Southwark they asserted: "None who useth a set form of prayer prayeth by

the Spirit. Every good Christian ought to pray by the Spirit, 1 Cor. 14.15. Ergo, No good Christian may use set forms of prayer."⁴⁶

"Fourthly, that there ought to be no distinction by the Word of God between the Clergy and the Laity but that all who are gifted may preach the Word, and administer the Sacraments." They challenged the status of a privileged religious class that controlled theology and admission to the sacraments. The Baptists told Featley: "We do not read of any such distinction in the Word of God, as Lay-men and Clergy men, these are Popish distinctions, the word lay is not in all the Scriptures." 47

"Fifthly, that it is not lawful to take an oath at all, no, not though it be demanded by the magistrate." ⁴⁸ The oath reflected the loyalty of citizenship. Baptists would swear allegiance to the state, but not when it contradicted their understanding of scripture and conscience.

"Sixthly, that no Christian may with good conscience execute the office of civil magistrate." Like their Anabaptist kinfolk, the earliest Baptists seemed to have believed that the work of civil officials required such unchristian activity that no "born again" person could taint themselves by entering political office.

Baptist historian Edward Underhill wrote that "witnessing as they did the perversion of the civil authority, and suffering inconceivable anguish from its cruel exercise, they came to deem it an office incompatible with their allegiance to their Lord, and thought it a forbidden thing to perform the functions of magistracy." They soon moved away from that emphasis, but its early practice is instructive regarding Baptist church/state approaches.

Every article in this fascinating list reflects degrees of both political and religious non-conformity among Baptists theologically, liturgically, and politically. Their dissent had clear social, political, and religious implications. Conclusions include the following:

Baptists offered an alternative spirituality to the religious uniformity
of their day, introducing a framework for a new pluralism that would
ultimately win the day in much of the West. The Dippers Dipt reveals
their deep sense of the biblical mandate for believers' baptism, and a
rejection of infant baptism, particularly as a state-mandated requirement for all citizens.

- Baptist commitment to a church constituted around a religious experience of God's grace in Jesus Christ led them to insist that faith must be uncoerced, and that neither the state nor privileged religious establishments could dictate to the individual conscience in matters of religion.
- For Baptists, a believers' church was also a peoples' church that gave voice and leadership to clergy and laity alike.
- Theirs was an experiential egalitarianism that carried both women and men into the baptismal waters—together—even when it shocked the sexual sensibilities of their culture to the max.
- Throughout *The Dippers Dipt*, the Baptist representatives often sound almost as radical as their Quaker contemporaries in their emphasis on the direct encounter with God in Christ, creating a context for freeing the human conscience, and unleashing the power of uncoerced faith.

Contemporary implications abound, including these questions:

- When it comes to ecumenical or interfaith conversations and relationships, do twenty-first-century Christians prefer Featley-like caricatures to genuine dialogue/debate, or seek implicit government sanctions against upstart voices representing faith or non-faith?
- Do religious communities want the culture-privilege of Daniel Featley, or culture-witness of the early Baptists?
- Where might our own consciences take us in response to religious traditions old and new, not simply then and there, but here and now?
- Do twenty-first-century Baptists recognize themselves in the debate in seventeenth-century Southwark, or have they become another kind of religious establishment, demanding tax-exempt status and neo-Constantinian ministerial "housing allowances" from the state?
- Do Baptist congregations continue to understand themselves as believers' churches, anchored in personal spiritual experience of uncoerced faith, or has conversion become a mere transaction, a kind of Jesus vaccination that fulfills a salvific requirement?
- How would today's Baptists fare in a contemporary debate over the nature of the Jesus story and its implications for faith and action? BH&HS

Notes

- 1 Daniel Featley, *The Dippers Dipt or, the Anabaptists Duck'd and Plung'd over head and Ears, at a Disputation in Southwark* (London: Printed for N.B and Richard Royston, 1645), A4-5.
- 2 Robert G. Torbet, A History of the Baptists, 3rd ed. (Valley Forge, PA: Judson Press, 1963), 18-21. Torbet distinguished three theories of Baptist origins: 1) The Successionist Theory that Baptists could trace a direct and unbroken lineage from the New Testament, a theory largely debunked by historians; 2) the Anabaptist Spiritual Kinship theory that Baptists had a "spiritual relationship with the early Radical Reformers, but [had] difficulty of establishing any historical connection"; and 3) the English Separatist Descent theory that Baptists evolved out of the English Puritan tradition in its Calvinist and Arminian theological expressions.
- 3 William L. Lumpkin and Bill J. Leonard, *Baptist Confessions of Faith*, 2nd rev. ed. (Valley Forge, PA: Judson Press, 2011), 155. This confession of faith was published about the time that Daniel Featley began his public opposition to the English Baptists, particularly their mode of baptism.
- 4 Thomas Crosby, *The History of English Baptists: From the Reformation to the Beginning of the Reign of King George I*, vol. 1 (London: Printed for the Editor, 1738), 147-148. Citing Baptist leader William Kiffin.
 - 5 Daniel Featley, The Dippers Dipt, A4-5.
 - 6 Ibid., B5.
- 7 William G. McLoughlin, Soul Liberty: The Baptist Struggle in New England, 1630–1833 (Hanover, NH: Brown University Press, 1991), 49.
- 8 Joseph Ivimey, A History of the English Baptists, vol. 1 (London: Printed for the Author, 1811), 164.
- 9 Richard B. Cook, *The Story of the Baptists in All Ages and Countries* (Baltimore: H.M. Wharton, 1884), 94-95, 112; H. Leon McBeth, *The Baptist History* (Nashville: Broadman Press, 1987), 48, 65, 80; William Henry Brackney, *The Baptists* (New York: Greenwood Press, 1988), 45, 90; Bill J. Leonard, *Baptist Ways: A History* (Valley Forge, PA: Judson Press, 2003), 2, 3, 15, 51, 67; David W. Bebbington, *Baptists Through the Centuries* (Waco, TX: Baylor University Press, 2010), 48; C. Douglas Weaver, *In Search of the New Testament Church: The Baptist Story* (Macon, GA: Mercer university Press, 2008), 22; William Brackney, "The Dippers Dipt: Not Quite So, Reverend Featley," *Christian History* (June 1985).
 - 10 McLoughlin, Soul Liberty, 14.
- 11 Leslie Stephan and Sidney Lee, eds., *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. 18 (London: Smith, Elder, and Co. 1889), 423.
- 12 Arnold Hunt, "Featley, Daniel" (1582–1645), in Oxford Dictionary of National Biography (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004); online edn, January 2008.
 - 13 Ibid.
 - 14 Stephan and Lee, eds., Dictionary of National Biography, 423.
- 15 David Benedict, A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America and in Other Parts of the World (New York: Lewis Colby and Company, 1848), 279.
 - 16 Ibid.
 - 17 Ibid.
- 18 B. R. White, "How Did William Kiffin Join the Baptists?" *Baptist Quarterly* 23 (January 1970), 201-207; see also, Brackney, *The Baptists*, 210-211.
 - 19 Featley, The Dippers Dipt, D19.
 - 20 Ibid., D5.
- 21 William Orme, Remarkable Passages of the Life of William Kiffin, Written by Himself (London: 1823), 102-103.
 - 22 Featley, The Dippers Dipt, A3.

23 Ibid., A4-5. Familists, or the Family of Love, were a religious sect founded in the sixteenth century, with Anabaptist sentiments including rejection of infant baptism, the call for religious liberty for all, nonviolent resistance, and a refusal to bear arms. They were sometimes falsely accused of practicing "free love."

```
24 Ibid., A5.
```

25 Ibid. Williams led in establishing the first Baptist church in America at Providence in the colony that became Rhode Island, but he only remained a Baptist for a short time.

```
26 Ibid., A6.
```

- 27 Ibid., A7.
- 28 Ibid., B1.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Ibid.
- 31 Norah Carlin, "The First English Revolution" (April 1983), https://www.marxists.org/history/etol/writers/carlin/1983/04/engrev.html#pt06.
 - 32 Daniel Featley, The Dippers Dipt, C4.
 - 33 Ibid., C5.
 - 34 Ibid., C3.
 - 35 Ibid., C13.
 - 36 Ibid., C15.
 - 37 Ibid., C16.
 - 38 Ibid.
 - 39 Ibid., 253.
 - 40 Ibid., 245.
 - 41 Ibid., 39.
 - 42 Ibid., 239-240.
 - 43 Ibid., 176.
 - 44 Ibid., 36. Italics inserted here to identify Featley's list of Baptists' ideals
 - 45 Ibid., 61.
 - 46 Ibid., 103.
 - 47 Ibid., C13.
 - 48 Ibid., 36.
- 49 Edward Bean Underhill, *Tracts on Liberty of Conscience and Persecution* (London: J. Haddon,1846), lxxviii-lxxix.

John Finley, executive director of the Baptist History & Heritage Society,

is available to speak in your church or to your organization on issues pertaining to Baptist heritage, principles, and identity.

Information & Scheduling: johnfinley@baptisthistory.org 912.713.4941

ADVERTISE in the

Baptist History & Heritage Journal

Full Page 5.5 x 8.0 in.

\$300

Half Page Quarter Page 5.5 x 4.0 in. \$150 \$75

Contact: jackie@baptisthistory.org 478.297.7838

The Holy Well:

Place of Presences and Presence of Place



Linda McKinnish Bridges

Linda McKinnish Bridges is President of Baptist Theological Seminary at Richmond.

The conference leader, Irish folklorist, Paidrigin Clancy, speaking on "Ireland and the Divine Feminine," announced that the conclusion to her presentation would be given on the grounds outside the hotel conference center. She gave instructions on how to leave the lecture hall, and then invited us to follow behind her. We were told to walk slowly and quietly and to meet around a birch tree, close to a well of water, in the midst of the large field with Irish bracken.

Dr. Clancy pulled a tin whistle from her pocket and began to play while she led the way down the grassy path, like the little Irish pied piper. Women and men, of all ages, from several different countries and nationalities, walked out of the heated warmth of the conference hall that day into the cold, damp air of an early October evening in County Wicklow, Ireland.

"Make a circle around the well," she told us. "A well?" I thought, "Why a well?" I was puzzled, silently wondering why the endless supply of bottled water and hot tea in the study lounge was not sufficient. Furthermore, it was

cold outside. When I registered for this conference in a small village south of Dublin, sponsored by Tilden Edwards' Shalem Institute of Spiritual Formation in Bethseda, Maryland, I understood from the brochure that this was to be an academic conference on Irish Religious Traditions, not an outdoor hiking experience. "Why a well? What in the world did a well have to do with Irish spirituality?" I thought.

I was very familiar with wells. I had known of plenty of natural springs in Western North Carolina, where my family and I would stop for a drink of fresh water as we rode in the car, making our way up the mountain to a week of revival services. I remember the night that we were traveling to Cedar Springs Baptist Church, outside of Tuxedo, to hear Dad preach in a revival meeting. Mother was dressed in her Sunday clothes. My little brother and I were in the back seat. Dad was looking for the spring. The car was moving slowly when he finally saw it on the right side of the road. He stopped the car. We all got out. My brother and I raced to the cold spray of water spewing out of the mountainside. We cupped our hands to drink of the freshest, coldest water I had ever tasted. Somehow in our rush to race to the water, Mother had stumbled and fallen in the small pool of collected water below the rocks. The water was not deep enough to cause major damage or scare, just deep enough to mess up her pretty Sunday dress.

I also remember the fresh water spring on my great-grandfather's mountain land where the adults used the natural watering hole to keep the watermelon cool and the soda cans cold while the cousins played in the hot summer sun during the Sunday afternoon of the annual family reunion. The natural spring that provided a poor mountain farmer and his family the fresh water necessary for survival in the late 1800s was also the same natural spring that cooled fruit and milk for the generations that followed. I was familiar with wells, or springs of natural mountain water, gushing forth from the earth.

In a poem titled "Rhymer Spring," Robert Morgan, a well-known poet and novelist from my hometown of Hendersonville, North Carolina, uses his special gift of words and deep knowledge of the land to describe the power of those majestic mountain fountains:

This fountain is so deep and bold it seems to be an oracle from underneath the rock and moss The Holy Well 47

and ferns, reciting poetry or maybe quoting Scripture to its hidden mountain pasture. Hear the stir of inlets whispering where the dancing sand shows inspiration of water summoned through the veins from far in rock and tasting cold as quartz and metal assessed through. See spring lizards grip the sandy floor where milk and butter were kept chilled for longer than a century Up here the spring still speaks of lonely cove and mountain peaks, and rhymes with clearest winter sky and glitters with the farthest star, but hints of driest prophecy.1

Yet here at this Celtic Spirituality conference I learned something new that I had probably somehow always known: that a well can bring healing to a dry soul as well as cold water to a thirsty mouth. On that day in Glendalough, Ireland, I learned that a well, this special place of offering and gift to a weary traveler searching for refreshment, is truly a place of presences and a deep presence of place.

The procession kept hushed and solemn, as we had been instructed. The Catholic sisters with their gray hair and practical shoes mingled with the smartly-dressed urban Dubliners who had traveled south in their fine suits of Scottish wool and with elegant walking canes. Both groups walked beside the middle-aged American women dressed in puffy parkas, blue jeans, and hiking boots.

The river birch marked the spot. The grass was tall, the soil moist, and the ground uneven and unpredictable. The sound of the soft whistle and the sudden awareness of a gentle mist of autumn rain falling gently on my cheeks created a most solemn occasion, even though I had no earthly idea what I was doing there at that moment.

Here I was standing in some field, with a strange collection of people, in the rain, and had followed a stranger playing a flute to a river birch tree growing in a grassy, soggy field in Glendalough, County Wicklow, Ireland.

We formed a circle around the tree as we were instructed. Silence. A grand hush filled the space. I could only see a tree. On closer look, I saw the tree filled with strangely-fitted snippets of cloth tied to the tree's branches. As I moved closer to the tree, and not being hampered by the tall shoulders ahead of me, I looked straight down to the ground: it was a hole—a hole with water spewing out from the ground. A well. A well of water in the middle of a big grassy field beside a river birch tree. "What is so special about that?" I wondered.

What Was I Doing There?

How did I arrive in Glendalough, Ireland, on October 31, 1997? I was on sabbatical leave from my teaching responsibilities at the Baptist Theological Seminary at Richmond, where I had begun to research the role of women in ancient Celtic Christian traditions. What drew me to here was a book by Peter Ellis, *Celtic Women*, that I had discovered a few years earlier at an annual meeting for biblical scholars.²

I quickly purchased it, not for a particular purpose other than because it just looked interesting. I then ran to the next seminar, where I was presenting a scholarly paper to the Johannine Studies Group. When I returned to my office, I placed it on the shelf and for months did not even open the contents. I was thoroughly absorbed in biblical studies at the seminary, teaching courses in biblical Greek, New Testament introductions, moving slightly off course to teach Pauline epistles such as 1–2 Corinthians and 1–2 Thessalonians. I was not thinking about *Celtic Women* for sure. Somewhere in the back of my mind, I thought that maybe this was about a new feminist construction related to basketball in Boston!

Let me be clear: I was not opposed to "fringe research." I was deep into understanding the many ways to view the Bible, including the work of Elizabeth Schussler Fiorenza. But thoroughly immersed in doctoral studies in linguistics, Greek word studies, philological approaches shaped by German hermeneutical lenses of redaction, form and source criticism, long-honored biblical research methods of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, the cutting edge for me was the advent of literary theory into biblical scholarship. And in the context of Southern Seminary in the mid-1980s, and with the urging of my dissertation advisor, R. Alan Culpepper, I stayed the course of living within the biblical tradition, deep into the text and context of the

The Holy Well 49

Gospel of John. Not one Celtic woman in sight! Not many women, period, were in my view. I was advised by colleagues and professors to stay focused on the biblical text, not on feminist readings, which were marginal studies at best, they said.

Now in the first decade of my teaching career, the saturation in biblical studies was wearing thin. I had claimed my space as a woman in the seminary classroom and in the male-dominated field of biblical studies—but not without great sacrifice. I was keenly aware that only a few women were around as colleagues or even students. In seminary I was the first Southern Baptist woman to complete a Ph.D. in New Testament studies. I taught seminary classes in Bible in the mid-1980s when only a few women dotted the classroom rolls. I never, ever, heard the voice of a woman professor in my ten years of graduate theological education in biblical studies at Southern Seminary.

While teaching at SBTS as an adjunct professor after completing the Ph.D. I was challenged, on more than one occasion, by the young men enrolled in my class. They did not believe that a woman should be teaching Scripture. They challenged my authority as their professor and certainly as the one with authority over their grades. They used the very scripture passages I was teaching to assume that "women should not usurp authority over a man" (2 Tim. 1:12). The opposition continued. And the opposition became really intense when I became pregnant with my first child. The men in the class were incensed that a pregnant woman would be teaching them God's holy word.

The conservative wing of the denomination was gaining a stronghold in the life of Southern Baptists. And the divisive topic, along with biblical inerrancy, was the role of women in the church. On one day I was asked by the administration to stay low and teach Greek language classes until the conflict passed. And when it passed, I would be hired to teach New Testament as a full-time professor. I was so eager to teach at SBTS, I made a plan to stay. And then a faculty member, administrator, colleague, friend asked for a confidential moment in his office. I entered and he quickly said to me in no uncertain terms that I needed to go—to leave Southern Seminary—that the place was about to blow and I would not want to be there when it did.

And so, I left Southern Baptist Theological Seminary—not without pain, however. I followed my husband to Richmond, Virginia, to his new job at Northminster Baptist Church, as a trailing spouse. While I found teaching

positions as adjunct professor at both Randolph-Macon College and Union Theological Seminary, I began to hear whispers that a new seminary was being considered in Richmond, Virginia. In 1991 I was asked to join this new work, thanks to the personal recommendation of Dr. John Trotti, dean of the library at Union Theological Seminary where I had been teaching adjunctively for three years. "Maybe this could be a home for Baptist women," I remember thinking. I also remember the enthusiasm of that possibility dreamed by Lynda Weaver-Williams, Anne Thomas Neil, Alan Neeley, Mary Strauss, Sue Fitzgerald, and a host of other dreamer-believers.

The challenges were immense, for misogyny was deeply rooted in the cultural realities of the South, of both Baptist women and men, and certainly within the genetic markings of the Southern Baptist Convention. In 1996 an amendment was added to the *Baptist Faith and Message* that clearly stated women were the creators of sin in this world and for that reason we could not serve in ordained roles of leadership. In 2000 another amendment was added that stated women should submit graciously to their husbands. This was not easy.

Intellectually, I was in a quagmire. I searched for ways to understand the connection between the depth of my faith and my commitment to the church. I searched for ways to understand how the sacred book that I had spent years studying could be the platform used to express the opposition. It was not enough to say that women should not participate. But when the opposition began slinging Bible verses to prove their point, the internal turmoil bubbled. I could stand against visible enemies, learning to deflect their darts of words and glances. It was harder, however, to refute the teaching of the ancient apostle Paul, whose words and life I had been studying for more than two decades. I was in a deep conundrum. And I asked: "Is this all there is? Has the church always been this oppressive? Have women always been on the outside looking in?"

I chose to spend my sabbatical year trying to find the answers to this primary question: "Has the church always excluded women?" My hope was that if I could see places in the history of the church where women had been leaders in the church, then perhaps I could lead the change against the obvious misogyny so apparent in the Southern Baptist Convention. Oh, the minds of youthful scholars! I then remembered the book, the one I purchased years ago at the Society of Biblical Literature (SBL) meeting, the one still on the bookshelf waiting to be read, the one on Celtic women. I pulled it down.

The Holy Well 51

I began reading, following every footnote carefully. I read more. I took notes. I read more. I cried. And soon I began to make plans to travel.

I needed a new way, a new way of thinking, a fresh breath of the Spirit, a solemn ending to something of the past and a refreshing hello to that which had not yet been revealed to me. I needed to wander, to meander, to see if there might be a new way not only for the institutional church, but also for me. In reality, I was a pilgrim, searching for my own place of resurrection, not just for the church.³

The Well: Ancient and Modern

And there I was, standing at a well of water in the damp, cold, autumn air in County Wicklow, Ireland. I literally could not move my feet. Immobilized. The teacher explained the significance of wells in the ancient Irish culture, that they were often named for women, that the very landscape of water rushing through a small opening in the ground evoked memories of birth and woman life-giving powers. She also described how women and men would come to the wells, praying for their families, for healing powers, for connections to the Divine. She said that here at this particular well, the ancient Celtic goddess and Christian historical saint, Brigid, was especially remembered. Clancy pointed to the many clusters of cloth tied to the river birch tree, of the ribbons from someone's hair, a handkerchief and scarf from someone's purse.

I stood there, truly frozen in that seemingly timeless moment. I remember thinking, "How could women be so honored in this land, so honored that even the landscape would bear their names? How could these Irish Christians, these ancient people, formed with Christian texts and tradition, with the same scriptures that my Baptist tradition cherished, honor women in this way? Surely, they had another Bible. Surely, they had not heard of Rome. Surely, they were pagan or new age worshippers or something really weird." And I wrote this in my journal at the end of the day:

Somewhere in this huge world of ours, which has been spinning in space for a very long time, there was a moment in time when mothers were sacred, when the feminine was honored, and when women were held in high esteem. Somewhere in time, way back in time, the powers of life, which women have always held, were cherished and valued. Somewhere, in the distant past, I know that it was not as it is now, that life was lived differently—that women were not battered, made to feel inadequate, bruised, wounded, subjugated, hated, despised, spoils of war, objectified, and victimized. Somewhere long ago and far away, religion was a good place for women rather than a place from which to run and hide. The well has become for me today a place, a symbol, where women were respected, where the presence of the feminine was a place of honor, where life was cherished. It has not always been as it is. I know it. Deep in my bones, I know it. From deep in the stones of the earth, I know it. From the skies and stars, the moon and sun, I know it. The Mother has had a place of honor. We have left her. We need to find Her again.

The Well: A Place of Ancient Worship

Early Irish literature provides a clear glimpse of the power of the well as a place of presences and presence of place.⁴ Landscapes can negotiate meaning that transcends time and provides a "newly created space where the literary, the historical, and the cultural are in an ongoing conversation with the geographic, the personal, and the material."⁵ The Irish well—more than 3,000 of them recorded in Ireland, and many of those still active and used in religious practices—can negotiate experiences that transcend time and place and become the backdrop for greater awareness of what Mircea Eliade calls a "hierophany"—physical manifestations or revelations of the sacred, that can give access to non-historical time.⁶

The *Dindshenchas*, an Irish word that literally translates the history of strongholds, are texts that describe places in Ireland along with their stories. The well was central in ancient Celtic life. While the hill of Tara is associated with political leadership, the area of Uisneach was connected to worship. At this epicenter of the physical landscape of Ireland, twelve streams are said to have merged at the Well of Uisneach. Over the wells grew nine hazels of wisdom. The story is told of Oisin, who searches for water to serve at an important feast. At the well of Usineach, he finds water along with thriving salmon and fresh sprigs of cress. He returns to the feast with his water, salmon, and sprigs and is able to entertain his guests with fine storytelling

The Holy Well 53

and poetry. Tradition bestows the gifts of wisdom, poetry, and storytelling around the sacred waters of the well.⁸

With limited archaeological findings, the Irish mythological tales are the bedrock for understanding the ancient Celtic view of water. James Rattue understands that well worship was something very natural for the ancient mind: "Water is 'other.' Its moods are strange and various. By turns, it is quiet, and violent; it can refresh or it can kill. It emerges in a miraculous way from the earth, for it is neither living, nor inanimate; it possesses life, yet is not itself alive, and unlike fire, can never be fully domesticated. Water, further, comes from below, from darkness, from the place where the dead (in cultures for which that is relevant) are buried, from the brooding presence beneath the feet."

The Well: A Place of Christian Worship

Christianity came to Ireland without violence. No hard-edged evangelism with persuasive political or economic sword was used. The amazing story of the transformation from Druidic thought to Christian experience is one of gentle assimilation rather than exclusion or bloodshed. A study of the well reinforces that story of transformation. Arthur Gribben reports that "papal instructions were given to St. Augustine to convert pagan customs into Christian solemnity, and pagan temples into churches." When Celtic sites were converted into Christian places, the well was included. When Christian monks built their communities, their houses were built close to the well. Walter and Mary Brenneman describe the Irish holy well as the "matrix for the syncretism of Celt and Christian."

The story of the well of Cliabach, a royal site belonging to the province of Connaught, illustrates the phenomenon. Patrick goes to the well and there meets two Druids, Moel and Coplait. Two young women are also at the well washing their hands at sunrise. One of the women chooses to follow Christianity, and Patrick baptizes her at the very same well. The well honors both the Druidic and Christian traditions.

Modern Christian pilgrims continue to honor Irish holy wells. Special rituals, with wide variations, can be seen throughout contemporary Ireland. Patrick Logan describes the activities surrounding the popular Cruach Patrick. The ritual includes the following: preliminary prayers in preparation for walking to the well, usually five decades of the Rosary; then when

at the well, kneel and continue to pray. The pilgrim then stands and begins to walk to the right, making a circle three times, reciting more prayers. Some pilgrims choose to walk without shoes or socks. After the third round, the pilgrim may drink water from the well, and may use the water to bless herself. Upon leaving, a stone may be added to the usual collection of stones by the well. Or the pilgrim may choose to leave a piece of cloth or ribbon, often referred to as "clooties," by hanging it on the nearby tree.

What Meaneth This Well for Me?

George McLeod describes these Celtic holy sites as "thin places." The well was a "thin place" for me that day—where the grounded reality of time and place is transcended by the physical markers of linear time. In these landscapes, where ancient rituals and symbols abound and the ground has been trod with thousands of pilgrims for hundreds of years, the convergence of homogenous time, linear and unrepeatable, and heterogeneous time, the merging of the profane and sacred, the linear and the cyclical, happens.

This place, a well, to some just a simple hole in the ground with gushing water, became a special "thin place" for me. This was a place where the feminine was honored in ancient Ireland, as the life force of water gushed from the mysterious ground, as well as a place where Christianity had been invited and rituals of cleansing and baptism were performed. This holy well bore such deep traces of the feminine that neither time nor religion could deny.

Dara O'Maolidhia, a former Catholic priest now living and serving the people on the island of Inis Mor, Aran Island, County Galway, as a Celtic priest, describes the Irish wells and their feminine symbolism: "In Celtic mythology, a well is sacred because it is an entrance into the womb of Mother Earth, the goddess Danu or Brid, Ireland inherited its Christian holy wells, and the practice of doing rounds, from this ancient heritage. . . . Wells are symbols of the feminine, representing sexuality, fertility, menstrual cycles, and fruitfulness." ¹⁵

I stood there while the women were making rounds, attaching ribbons from their hair to the river birch tree. One woman pulled the thread from the hem of her beautiful tartan pleated skirt. I was immobilized, stunned. How could anyone honor girls—women—the feminine side of things—women's world? Were not women required to recede quietly into the background, only

The Holy Well 55

referenced in relationship to someone else, like her husband or her children? In biblical texts she often did not even have a name, referred to as the "wife of Uriah," "the unnamed woman," or "a woman from Samaria." How could this Irish culture be so willing to honor their land and their wells with the names of women?

The questions deepened. How could the feminine survive without a male god to support her? How could there be a place for the feminine in the religious imagination of a group of people shaped by a patriarchal religion? Was not God always male? Even though I wanted to understand this feminine reality of deity, I was embarrassed by all of the language I was hearing: "sacred feminine," "goddess," "breasts and wombs." The language seemed strange—if I listened closely I might lose my salvation, I might fall off some theological cliff, I might become lost and never find home again. I just stood there on the outside of the circle, watching and quietly crying, glad for the soft Irish mist that mingled with the tears on my cheeks so that I could hide the pain seen on my face.

The next day I stayed in silence. And at the end of the day I wrote these words in my journal: "Something is working here. I don't know what it is, but inside there are stirrings beyond words—chords that are being touched that have not vibrated in a long, long time . . . if ever. The Divine Feminine is very, very close."

I know now what was happening. I was being introduced to something greater than myself yet within myself. I had always been a religious-type of person. I enjoyed talking about God, scripture, and philosophy rather than weather or neighborhood gossip. I had made my way to Louisville, Kentucky, where I had faithfully studied theology, Greek, Hebrew, and the Bible. I had spent an entire lifetime in the church, always preparing for worship or cleaning the church after worship. But I had no preparation for this.

As a middle-aged woman, I began to remember the baptism of my childhood in Greer, South Carolina, as I reflected on the power of the holy well in Glendalough, Ireland. I evidenced the same washing and cleansing power. And I was different. Jill Hammer captured this day when she wrote "How to Jump Off the Deep End in Thirteen Easy Steps" 16:

- 1. Read the text.
- 2. Chew the text into bits. Begin looking for God. Look in places no one told you to look.
- 3. If someone tells you a story, turn it upside down and look at it that way.
- 4. Notice where the mothers are absent. Write them in. Make other people read what you wrote.
- 5. Find poems women have written. Hide them in your Bible. If someone asks what they are, say they are holy.
- 6. Pretend not to be invisible. Point out when an immutable law put a crick in your neck. Repeat until you get tired.
- 7. Notice the slow pace of change. Start talking to trees.
- 8. Read myths of the goddesses until you don't understand what is supposed to be wrong with them. Notice where the mothers are present.
- 9. Tell the rabbis in your head to take a long walk. Get to know yourself.
- 10. Go back to the text. Look for signs of God's absence.
- 11. Notice that the stones are not oppressing you. Observe that they are round and smooth. Say Hello to them.
- 12. A goddess will walk up to you and ask you to dance. Say yes.
- 13. Jump off the deep end.

Conclusion

Glenn Hinson was able to zig-zag a career from studies in the New Testament to Patristics to Spirituality, from the Ozarks to Louisville, from Rome to Richmond, and back to Louisville again. The common thread of his thoughts as evidenced in his wonderful life story, *Miracle of Grace*, is the search for the transcendent.

When he took his daily walks during his years in Richmond, he was tuning inward to the transcendent. When he spent time in his study either in front of his old typewriter or in front of his computer, he was searching for the transcendent. When he accompanied rowdy seminarians from Baptist Theological Seminary at Richmond to Richmond Hill retreat center for two days of silence, he was helping them and us, the faculty leaders, know more about the transcendent God. When he cautioned a young, vulnerable

The Holy Well 57

seminary against the temptations of a corporate model that favored transactions over transformation, he was helping all of us to keep looking for meaning that we cannot just see with our eyes or our spreadsheets. He was constantly guiding us to see beyond ourselves and in ourselves.

Glenn Hinson is a pilgrim in search of the transcendence of God. And may all of us close the laptop and slide the phone in the drawer and look closely at ourselves, each other, this beautiful world and find the presence of God in our very midst. For as A. M. Allchin, one of Hinson's colleagues from Wales, United Kingdom, writes, "yonder is the God within us." Thank you, Glenn Hinson, for leading me to the well. I am eternally grateful. BHAHS

Notes

- 1 Robert Morgen, "Rhymer Spring," in *The Strange Attraction: New and Selected Poems* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 2004), 15.
- 2 Peter Berresford Ellis, Celtic Women: Women in Celtic Society and Literature (Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 1995).
- 3 I was also reading Miriam Therese Winter, Adair Lummis, and Allison Stokes, *Defecting in Place: Women Claiming Responsibility for Their Own Spiritual Lives* (New York: Crossroad, 1995); Sue Monk Kidd, *The Dance of the Dissident Daughter* (New York: Harper Collins, 1996: revised and updated 2016); and Carol Christ, *Rebirth of the Goddess: Finding Meaning in Feminist Spirituality* (New York: Routledge, 1997).
- 4 I am personally thankful for Clare A. Lees and Gillian R. Overing of the English Department of Wake Forest University for inviting me to present this work in a very nascent stage to the Wake Forest University Medieval Studies Group, October 19, 2006. In several discussions around the medieval studies seminar table and morning coffee in local restaurants from 2006–2009, I learned a great deal about the significance of place from these two scholars of the Middle Ages. Their insights are published as: "Anglo-Saxon Horizons: Places of the Mind in the Northumbrian Landscape," A Place to Believe In: Locating Medieval Landscapes (University Park, PA: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2006).
 - 5 Ibid., 2.
- 6 Mircea Eliade, Cosmos and History: The Myth of the Eternal Return, trans W. Trask (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1954).
- 7 See R.A.S. McAlister, *Tara: A Pagan Sanctuary of Ancient Ireland* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1931), and Alwyn and Brinley Rees, *Celtic Heritage* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1961), for a description of water beliefs in ancient Ireland.
- 8 Arthur Gribben, $Holy\ Wells\ and\ Sacred\ Water\ Sources\ in\ Britain\ and\ Ireland\ (New\ York: Garland\ Publishers, 1992).$
- 9 James Rattue, The Living Stream: Holy Wells in Historical Context (Great Britain: The Boydell Press, 1995), 11.
- 10 Gribben, *Holy Wells*, 15; see also W.G. Martin, "Well Worship and Its Concomitants," in *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland* (New York: Kennikat Press, 1970 [1902]).
- 11 Walter L. and Mary G. Brenneman, *Crossing the Circle at the Holy Wells of Ireland* (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 86.
- 12 Whitley Stokes, trans., *The Tripartite Life of Patrick* (London: Cyebra and Spottiswoode, 1887).

13 Patrick Logan, The Holy Wells of Ireland (Great Britain: Colin Smythe, 1980), 22.

14 George McLeod, clergyman in the Church of Scotland, and founder of the Iona Community, Iona, Scotland in 1938. Read also Philip Newell, *Listening for the Heartbeat of God* (New York: Paulist Press, 1997), 74-93, for a fitting tribute to McLeod, a Celtic mystic and Presbyterian minister.

15 Dara O'Maolidhia, Legends in the Landscape: A Pocket Guide to Arainn, Inish Mor, Aran Islands (Inish Mor, Galway: Aisling Arann, 1998), 40. Read also Dara Molloy, The Globalization of God: Celtic Christianity's Nemesis (Inish Mor, Galway: Aisling Arann, 2009).

16 Jill Hammer, "How to Jump Off into the Deep End, in Thirteen Easy Steps," *The Journal of Feminist Studies in Religion*, 22, 1 (Spring 2006): 83-84.



With deep gratitude to Dr. Glenn Hinson, for his scholarship, his influence, his pioneering work in Spirituality, and his commitment to Baptist Theological Seminary as the John F. Loftis Chair of Church History and Professor of Spirituality (1992-1999).

Thank you, Dr. Hinson

The Hinson window, now featured in the Chapel of BTSR, was donated by students, alums, and friends and expresses Dr. Hinson's life vision:

"God's love energies are continually pouring on us. We simply need to open like a flower to the morning sun, allowing God's love to fill us and flow through us to others."



Light to Darkness:

From Gnosis to Agape in the Apophatic Imagery of Gregory of Nyssa



Gary R. Poe

Gary R. Poe is Professor of History at Palm Beach Atlantic University.

Light is often used in spiritual writings to depict truth, virtue, and even God. It is not uncommon for God to be symbolized by brilliant light in Scripture and in other writings. In the early church, Origen (185–254) symbolized God as light in contrast to the darkness of this world. Toward the end of the fourth century a further development of this theme was emerging that would impact the Eastern Church, as Gregory of Nyssa (335–394 CE) developed the images of light and darkness in a unique way.

Knowledge of God as symbolized by light and darkness in Gregory's writings stood in stark contrast to Origen's representation. In Gregory, the closer one moved toward God, the more one was in a state of ever-deepening darkness. Gregory's ideas were a spark in the development of the apophatic nature of Eastern spirituality that would last for generations. As Louis Bouyer points out, "Gregory of Nyssa was one of the most powerful and most original thinkers ever known in the history of the Church. He was also one of the spiritual writers who most deeply influenced the spirituality of Eastern monasticism."

The development of this dark/light symbolism is especially evident in Gregory's treatise, *The Life of Moses*. ² By utilizing the three theophanies Moses experienced, Gregory was able to demonstrate how the Christian life is a progressive journey from light to darkness. But for Gregory this light/dark spectrum was not unique to the *Life of Moses*, for he developed it in other writings, including his *Commentary on the Song of Songs*, and his *Homilies on the Beatitudes*. Gregory's ultimate goal was to describe how Christians find union with God, which could only be attained based on purity of thought, as represented in the beatitude, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God" (Matt. 5:8 KJV). Therefore Gregory presented, in the *Life of Moses*, the process Christians undergo as they make progress toward God.

For Gregory, union with God did not represent some sort of heavenly knowledge (*gnosis*), as was the case with most writers of his time, but was more concerned with following and loving God. Vladimir Lossky explains how Gregory's light-to-darkness development focused more on the love of God: "If God appears as light and then as darkness, this means—for Gregory—that there is no vision of the divine essence and that union is presented as a path which goes beyond vision, theoria, beyond intelligence, [to] the area where knowledge is suppressed and love alone remains, or rather where gnosis becomes *agape*."

In *The Life of Moses*, Gregory developed the process by which the Christian moves toward perfection, and ultimately the experience of God's agape. This paper will show that the transition from light to darkness in Gregory of Nyssa's *Life of Moses* symbolizes the eternal nature of the Christian pilgrimage toward perfection. This will be accomplished by discussing Gregory's influences, methodology, and use of three stages to symbolize the growth in the Christian life. Gregory wrote: "Let us put forth Moses as our example for life in our treatise. First we shall go through in outline his life as we have learned it from divine Scriptures. Then we shall seek out the spiritual understanding which corresponds to the history in order to obtain suggestions of virtue. Through such understanding we may come to know the perfect life for men "4"

Influences

Gregory did not write in a vacuum. He represented the thought of many philosophers and theologians who had significantly influenced him.

Light to Darkness 61

Neoplatonism emphasized a similar stress on purification to that of Gregory. It taught that purification led to deification, which entailed the removal of the passions and acquiring virtue.⁵ More specifically, there were similarities with philosophers such as Plotinus and Philo. In Plotinus there was an awareness of an ever-constant procession toward God. Gregory demonstrated an even deeper tie to Philo, for he was one of the first to picture the image of darkness of the Exodus "in the same sense (knowledge of God), as a condition of the knowledge of God." Yet, as with Plotinus, the main difference between Philo and Gregory was the ultimate goal. Philo was more concerned with gnosis and union with the One. Gregory thoroughly Christianized this idea and presented the ultimate goal as following on the path of God, motivated by God's overwhelming love.

Gregory's most significant Christian influences came from the leaders of the Alexandrian school. Clement emphasized the unbridgeable gap between humanity and God in ways similar to Gregory's approach. Clement picked up on Philo's work "in order to emphasize the absolute transcendence of God, inaccessible to all intellectual searching." But the most significant influence for Gregory came from Origen, who had also written on the life of Moses in his commentary on Exodus. Origen described the spiritual life as a developing process, as Gregory did, represented by the Hebrews' journey through the desert. Danielou points out the most significant similarity in the two: "the idea that the spiritual life is an affair of continual progress." Gregory's understanding of the two processes of scriptural exegesis was also heavily dependent on Origen's use of historia and theoria, but the similarities cease there. For although Origen and Gregory utilized similar hermeneutics, they were to arrive at significantly different conclusions.

First, Origen, as Philo, was more concerned with intellectual workings than spiritual experience. Even more significantly, especially for this paper, were the different ways light and darkness were symbolized in Origen in contrast to Gregory. Origen portrayed all knowledge of God as ever-increasing light. Although there is a limitation between what the created can perceive of God, what is perceived is in the form of light. Lossky describes this thought in Origen as "one tiny spark of light." Nowhere in Origen is the idea of God as darkness present. Both Danielou and Lossky consider this a serious flaw in the thinking of Origen. Lossky states: "If in Origen darkness is a hindrance which separates us from the light of The Trinity, it seems that for Gregory of Nyssa, the cloud of Sinai represents, on the contrary, a mode

of communion with God which is more perfect and more advanced than the luminous vision in which God manifested Himself to Moses at the beginning of this way, in the burning bush."¹⁰

Gregory was influenced by Origen, but he was not restricted by Origen's thought. Instead he built upon it, carrying the Christianization of the platonic philosophies beyond even Origen. With Gregory, one does not find a simple reworking of another's thought, but a creative and unique contribution to understanding the Christian life.

Method

It is from the deeper meaning, *theoria*, that Gregory distilled his interpretations of the theophanies in the book of Exodus as demonstrating the nature of the perfect life. Gregory pictured the spiritual life as the ascent of a mountain. Using the story of Moses, he compared the spiritual life to Moses' climbing of Mount Sinai. This is not only apparent in *The Life* but is also demonstrated in his other works. In his *Homilies on the Beatitudes* Gregory stated it this way: "Who among those present is a disciple of the Word, and sufficiently so to ascend with Him from the low ground—from superficial and ignoble thoughts to the spiritual mountain of sublime contemplation?" In his introduction to the homilies, Gregory explained that the order of the arrangement of the Beatitudes depicts a spiritual progression. This sequential nature of the virtuous Christian life is a common thread in most all of his mystical writings. The same sequential attitude to the Christian life is demonstrated in *The Life*. C. W. MacLeod explains:

He continually indicates how everything achieved by Moses is only a stage . . . The whole is also built round a distinct theology, which is briefly set forth in the preface; it is then successively unfolded in the three theophanies contained in the work, the Burning Bush and the two Ascents to Sinai. The meaning of the Burning Bush is that God is the only reality; the first Ascent to Sinai signifies that to see God is to see that he is utterly unknowable, and the second that God is infinite, that to see him is never to cease searching for him or following him.¹²

Light to Darkness 63

MacLeod's three-stage interpretation illustrates Gregory's own understanding of the spiritual life, as evidenced in his *Commentary on the Song of Songs*.

Our initial withdrawal from wrong and erroneous ideas of God is a transition from darkness to light. Next comes a closer awareness of hidden things, and by this the soul is guided through sense phenomena to the world of the invisible. And this awareness is a kind of cloud, which overshadows all appearances, and slowly guides and accustoms the soul to look towards what is hidden. Next the soul makes progress through all these stages and goes on higher, and as she leaves below all that human nature can attain, she enters within the secret chamber of the divine knowledge, and here she is cut off on all sides by the divine darkness. Now she leaves outside all that can be grasped by sense or by reason, and the only thing left for her contemplation is the invisible and the incomprehensible. And here God is, as the Scriptures tell us in connection with Moses: *But Moses went to the dark cloud wherein God was.* ¹³

Gregory therefore used his allegorical exegesis to portray the way of the perfect life by images of light and darkness drawn from the story of the life of Moses

The Three Stages

The different representations of light, as seen in the theophanies of Moses' life, help describe the Christian pilgrimage toward perfection. These three theophanies represent the three stages of Gregory's depiction of the way of the perfect life. Danielou's analysis of these stages is helpful.

The first stage is based on the image of Moses at the burning bush (Exodus 3), to which Danielou refers as the starting point: "Thus the first way, the way of light, is for beginners. In contrast with the darkness of sin, the supernatural life is an illumination." Gregory emphasized the turn from the ways of the world to the ways of God, as seen in the need for Moses to remove his sandals. With illumination comes the awareness that humanity is unworthy of God and must strive for purity. Gregory described the first

stage by analyzing the symbolism of the light from the burning bush: "That light teaches us what we must do to stand within the rays of the true light: Sandaled feet cannot ascend that height where the light of truth is seen, but the dead and earthly covering of skins, which was placed around our nature at the beginning when we were found naked because of disobedience to the divine will, must be removed from the feet of the soul." ¹⁵

It was also at the burning bush where Moses realized that God cannot be apprehended by the senses. This theophany becomes the basis for understanding the next theophany in the cloud. Gregory wrote: "It seems to me that at the time the Great Moses was instructed in the theophany he came to know that none of those things which are apprehended by sense perception and contemplated by the understanding really subsists, but that the transcendent essence and cause of the universe, on which everything depends, alone subsists." Thus with this first stage, the Christian becomes aware of the chasm between God and humanity.

The second stage in the development of the perfect life is represented by Moses' first ascent of Mount Sinai (Exodus 19–20). At this stage the key element is entry into the cloud: Moses entered into the darkness of God. Danielou describes this second way as "characterized by this knowledge of God 'within the mirror of the soul' . . . It is an awareness of grace. . . . In this awareness, then, there is knowledge of God; but it is not a knowledge of His essence which is inaccessible, but rather an experience of His presence." For Gregory, it was only when Moses entered the cloud and his sensory perceptions were not able to guide him that he was then able to recognize the presence of God:

For leaving behind everything that is observed, not only what sense comprehends but also what the intelligence thinks it sees, it keeps on penetrating deeper until by the intelligence's yearning for understanding it gains access to the invisible and the incomprehensible, and there it sees God. This is the true knowledge of what is sought; this is the seeing that consists in not seeing, because that which is sought transcends all knowledge, being separated on all sides by incomprehensibility as by a kind of darkness."¹⁸

Light to Darkness 65

The first two stages in the spiritual pilgrimage appear to be at odds with one another. First is illumination by the fire of the burning bush. The second level Gregory presented involves recognizing the presence of God when in darkness. Yet Gregory did not consider this a contradiction, but rather a natural part of the progression toward perfection: "Scripture teaches by this that religious knowledge comes at first to those who receive it as light. Therefore what is perceived to be contrary to religion is darkness, and the escape from darkness comes about when one participates in light. But as the mind progresses and, through an ever greater and more perfect diligence, comes to apprehend reality, as it approaches more nearly to contemplation, it sees more clearly what of the divine nature is uncontemplated." 19

Rowan Williams explains this transition from light to darkness as natural to the development of the Christian life: "Religious knowledge begins with illumination, the putting away of the destructive and imprisoning darkness of sin. . . But as the soul or *nous* grows and progresses, it becomes more and more evident that the divine nature is *atheoretos*, 'not-to-be-lookedon': there is no illumination that can make the human subject capable of such a vision."

Thus it is quite clear that, unlike Origen, for Gregory the religious life is seen as a progression from light to darkness. It is by this darkness, Gregory explained, that Moses "then came to know that what is divine is beyond all knowledge and comprehension." Obviously, for Gregory in no way was the divine nature comprehendible to humanity. Gregory stated this in other of his writings as well. For example, in his *Homilies on the Beatitudes*, he reached a similar conclusion in his discussion of the sixth beatitude: "The Divine Nature, whatever It may be in Itself, surpasses every mental concept. For it is altogether inaccessible to reasoning and conjecture, nor has there been found any human faculty capable of perceiving the incomprehensible; for we cannot devise a means of understanding inconceivable things." 22

Gregory's favorite way to describe this inaccessibility in *The Life* was through the image of darkness, represented by Moses going into the cloud on Sinai. This is an advance from the original illumination represented in the burning bush. Vladimir Lossky sees this darkness as a higher union with God than the bush: "For St. Gregory of Nyssa, the darkness through which Moses penetrated to the summit of Sinai represents a form of communion with God, superior to the contemplation of the light of the burning bush in which God appeared to Moses at the beginning of his wanderings." Thus the final step

is one from light ascending up the mountain into darkness. It is this transition that Danielou points to as representing Gregory's unique significance: "Thus the spiritual life is represented as moving from light to darkness. Paradoxical as this may at first seem, it is precisely Gregory's thought; and thus we may see at once his fundamental originality and, especially, his advance beyond Origen's position."²⁴

The next stage in the spiritual life is represented by the ascent of Moses on the mountain found in Exodus 33, where he asked if he may look upon the glory of the Lord. It is at this stage that Moses recognized that what is important is not seeing God, nor knowledge (*gnosis*) about God, but following God in a personal and loving relationship. Danielou's description of this stage is helpful: "The third way is the knowledge of God in the darkness. . . It means that to man's natural powers the knowledge of the divine essence is impossible. . . It expresses the fact that the divine essence remains inaccessible even to the mind that has been enlightened by grace, and that the awareness of this inaccessibility constitutes the highest form of contemplation."²⁵

Gregory used this last theophany to represent the infinite nature of progression toward the perfect life of the Christian: "This truly is the vision of God: never to be satisfied in the desire to see him. But one must always, by looking at what he can see, rekindle his desire to see more. Thus, since no limit to the good can be found nor is the increasing of desire for the good brought to an end because it is satisfied." This desire is portrayed in Moses, who asked in Exodus 33:18 if he could not see the glory of God. Andrew Louth explains how darkness heightens this longing for God: "Plunged into the dark, we feel terror and giddiness: the soul which comes close to God finds itself as it were on the edge of 'the slippery, steep rock that affords no basis for our thought' . . . In the dark we can form no finished conception of what is there: this experience is interpreted by Gregory in terms of an endless longing for God, continually satisfied yet always yearning for more, which the soul knows that embarks on the search for the unknowable God." The progression of the unknowable God.

Moses' longing for a vision of God could not be quenched, so Gregory gave us God's response. The only way one will see God will be to follow God forever. This is represented in Exodus by the phrases "You shall see my back" (33:23) and "the Lord passed by in front of Him" (34:6). It is helpful to quote Gregory at length here:

Light to Darkness 67

So Moses, who eagerly seeks to behold God, is now taught how he can behold Him: to follow God wherever he might lead is to behold God. His passing by signifies his guiding the one who follows, for someone who does not know the way cannot complete his journey safely in any other way than by following behind his guide. He who leads, then, by his guidance shows the way to the one following. He who follows will not turn aside from the right way if he always keeps the back of his leader in view

For he who moves to one side or brings himself to face his guide assumes another direction for himself than the one his guide shows him. Therefore, he says to the one who is led, My face is not to be seen, that is, "Do not face your guide." If he does so, his course will certainly be in the opposite direction, for good does not look good in the face, but follows it.

What is perceived to be its opposite is face to face with the good, for what looks virtue in the face is evil. But virtue is not perceived in contrast to virtue. Therefore, Moses does not look God in the face, but looks at his back; for whoever looks at him face to face shall not live, as the divine voice testifies, man cannot see the face of the Lord and live.

You see how it is so great a thing to learn how to follow God, that after those lofty ascents and awesome and glorious theophanies virtually at the end of his life, the man who has learned to follow behind God is scarcely considered worthy of this grace.²⁸

The third stage, a second darkness, leads the Christian's way to perfection on a never-ending journey. As one continues to climb the mountain of God, the soul's appetite is continually whetted, and driven on by an unsatisfied desire. But in this quest one is made aware of the love of God, which keeps drawing the Christian in, leading onward and upward. Lossky explains that this spiritual ascent leads one to realize even more the incomprehensibility of the divine nature: "Filled with an ever-increasing desire the soul grows without ceasing, goes forth from itself, reaches out beyond itself, and, in so doing, is filled with yet greater longing. Thus the ascent becomes infinite, the desire insatiable." 29

Gregory of Nyssa, by using the symbolism of light and darkness, pointed the way to the perfect life. In the transition from light to darkness, one is led to an ever-increasing desire to follow God, and through this, is able to realize God's personal care and love for humanity. Gregory's *Life of Moses* is in agreement with Rowan Williams' description of faith: "Faith is always, not only in this life, a longing and trust directed away from itself towards an object to which it will never be adequate, which it will never comprehend." "

Reflections

Gregory of Nyssa, in his *Life of Moses*, ably demonstrated how the transition from light to darkness symbolizes the Christian pilgrimage toward perfection. Although he utilized both Christian and pagan philosophies, he was able to make a most unique contribution to Christian spirituality. There are several ideas worth reflecting upon that can be drawn from Gregory's work.

First and foremost is Gregory's emphasis on the progression of spiritual maturity from light to darkness. This element of Gregory's work provides a significant difference from what had been suggested prior to his thought. Platonic philosophers and the Gnostics, although assuming a significant chasm between humanity and the One, believed that with *gnosis*, the soul would be freed from the body and it would eventually ascend back to unity with the One. This ascent moved on toward ever-increasing light. Yet Gregory totally transformed this idea. Not only was the apprehension of God not possible, but there also was no end to the spiritual journey as one moved toward God. This idea of incomprehensibility, found in the imagery of darkness, was to be the basis for the apophatic notion of theology that has had many great proponents after Gregory.

Also significant, along this line of thought, is the emphasis on grace and love. Instead of a focus on *gnosis* or knowledge of God, Gregory wanted to emphasize God's grace as experienced in *agape* or love. While Gregory started with illumination and light as symbolized by the burning bush, the pursuit of the Christian life does not end there. It progresses further into darkness where the Christian experiences and follows the loving God that cannot be "known" through the human sense experience.

Hence, we have in Gregory's *Life of Moses* a most significant contribution to the pursuit of the Christian life. By utilizing an apparent contradiction, the progression from light to darkness, he was able to emphasize the grace of

Light to Darkness 69

God in the spiritual pilgrimage in ways that no one before him had been able to do. In this progression he emphasized a focus on the transformation from gnosis to agape. This creative genius is reflected in its continued significance for the church today in recognizing the transcendent yet loving God who calls us on an eternal pilgrimage to love and perfection. BH&HS

Notes

- 1 Louis Bouyer, *The Spirituality of the New Testament and the Fathers,* History of Christian Spirituality, vol. 1 (New York: Desclee Co., 1960), 351.
- 2 Gregory, Bishop of Nyssa, *The Life of Moses*, trans. Abraham H. Malherbe & Everett Ferguson, in The Classics of Western Spirituality (New York: Paulist Press, 1978).
- 3 Vladimir Lossky, *The Vision of God*, trans. Asheleigh Moorhouse, in the Library of Orthodox Theology, John Meyendorff, ed. (London: Faith Press, 1963), 33.
 - 4 Gregory, Life, 33, para. 15.
- 5 Hilda C. Graef, in the Introduction, *Gregory of Nyssa's The Beatitudes*, trans. Hilda C. Graef, Ancient Christian Writers series (Westminster, MD: Newman Press, 1954), 18.
- 6 Vladimir Lossky, In the Image and Likeness of God (Oxford: A. R. Mowbray & Co. Ltd., 1975), 32-33.
 - 7 Ibid., 33.
 - 8 Jean Danielou, Origen, trans. Walter Mitchell (London: Sheed and Ward., 1955), 303.
 - 9 Lossky, Vision, 51.
 - 10 Lossky, Image and Likeness, 37.
 - 11 Gregory of Nyssa, Homilies on the Beatitudes, trans. Hilda C. Graef, Homily 6, 85.
- 12 C. W. MacLeod, "Allegory and Mysticism In Origen and Gregory of Nyssa," *Journal of Theological Studies*, vol. 22, 2 (Oct. 1972), 375.
- 13 Gregory of Nyssa, Commentary on the Song of Songs, in From Glory to Glory: Texts from Gregory of Nyssa's Mystical Writings, ed. and trans. Jean Danielou, trans. Herbert Musurillo (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1961), 247.
 - 14 Ibid., Introduction, 23.
 - 15 Gregory, Life, para. 22, 59-60.
 - 16 Ibid., par. 24, 60.
 - 17 Danielou, Glory, 24.
 - 18 Gregory, Life, para. 162, 95.
 - 19 Ibid., par. 162, 95.
- 20 Rowan Williams, The Wound of Knowledge: Christian Spirituality from the New Testament to St. John of the Cross (London: Darton, Longman & Todd Ltd., 1979), 59.
 - 21 Gregory, Life, para. 164, 95.
 - 22 Gregory, Beatitudes, Homily 6, 146.
 - 23 Lossky, Vision, 73.
 - 24 Danielou, Glory, 23.
 - 25 Ibid., 26.
 - 26 Gregory, Life, para. 239, 116.
- 27 Andrew Louth, "The Cappadocians," in *The Study of Spirituality*, eds. Cheslyn Jones, Geoffrey Wainwright, Edward Yarnold (London: SPCK, 1986), 167.
 - 28 Gregory, Life, paras. 252-55, 119-20.
- 29 Vladimir Lossky, *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*, trans. The Fellowship of St. Alban and St. Sergius (London: James Clarke & Co. Ltd., 1957), 35.
 - 30 Williams, Wound, 56.

Contemplation in a World of Action:

Thomas Merton, Douglas Steere, E. Glenn Hinson, and The Academy for Spiritual Formation



Johnny Sears

Johnny Sears is the Executive Director of The Academy of Spiritual Formation.

Two major threads that run through the life and ministry of E. Glenn Hinson are ecumenism and spiritual formation. They run together, intertwining and reinforcing one another. He would describe them as a calling within a calling¹ that were often a saving grace for him personally and professionally through the relationships that were formed. But his involvement in both spheres has gone beyond personal benefit and has contributed greatly to the health, wholeness, and future of Baptist life and of the church universal.

In this essay, I will outline two key relationships—namely with Trappist monk, Thomas Merton, and Quaker contemplative scholar, Douglas Steere—that shaped Hinson and propelled these areas of his career. Then I will describe how the threads of ecumenism and spiritual formation in Hinson's life and ministry intersected, influenced, and are being systemically carried forth through a ministry called The Academy for Spiritual Formation. In doing so, I hope to illustrate the mysterious workings of grace unfolding over time to accomplish something abundantly more than Hinson,

Merton, or Steere may have asked or imagined as they were going about their individual lives.²

Vatican II and Thomas Merton

Timing is everything. In January 1959, newly elected Pope John XXIII announced his intention to convene the Second Vatican Council, or Vatican II, which officially began in October 1962. It signaled a new era for ecumenism as the Roman Catholic Church opened to modernity and to greater conversation and relationship with other Christian traditions. This was happening just as Glenn Hinson was shifting the focus of his scholarship and teaching from New Testament to church history (specializing in Patristics) at the behest of the administration at Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, Kentucky.³ The 1960s were also a time when secular theology and the "God is dead" movement were gaining a lot of attention and energy.⁴ These conditions formed the soil in which the seeds of Hinson's calling within a calling were planted and germinated.

Glenn has often written and told the story of how he met Thomas Merton, but it bears repeating here for context and because it was so foundational. As he was teaching his first church history class in the fall of 1960, Hinson decided to take his students to the Abbey of Gethsemani, a Trappist monastery about fifty miles from Louisville. He wanted to give his students an experience of medieval Christianity. He achieved the intended result, but after touring the monastery, they were turned over to Father Louis (Thomas Merton's monastic name) who shared with them about prayer and the contemplative life. Merton surprised the group with his charisma, intelligence, humor, and authenticity. He did not fit their stereotyped expectations of a monk. One of the students asked, "What's a smart fellow like you doing throwing his life away in a place like this?" Merton grinned and replied, "I am here because I believe in prayer. That is my vocation."

The proposition that someone could conceive of prayer as his vocation was radical to Hinson. As a Baptist, he was enculturated to a more activist belief and posture that the Christian's vocation is to be the hands and feet of Christ. The idea that prayer could and should have a more central role struck a deep chord with Glenn as he realized the state of the world was desperate if it depended entirely on human effort.⁶

Hinson and Merton developed a friendship after that first fortuitous meeting. A few weeks later, during a trip to Louisville, Merton visited with Hinson and fellow faculty members at Southern Seminary. Hinson continued to take students to Gethsemani and to meet with Merton every semester until Merton died in December of 1968. Even after Merton's death, Hinson regularly took students and groups to Gethsemani to expose them to the contemplative life and Merton's legacy. While Merton was still alive, he began having small gatherings in his hermitage to examine and discuss critical social issues of the day, and he often invited Hinson to those gatherings.⁷

Merton's personhood more than his brilliance was the root of Hinson's relationship with the monk. Hinson knew him as friend and mentor first and foremost. Not until after Merton's death did Hinson begin to read and study seriously the already considerable volumes of Merton's writings that were available at that point. He did so only because he began to receive invitations from Catholic and Protestant groups to talk about Merton (which, incidentally, also furthered Hinson's ecumenical engagement). When Glenn does speak and write about Merton, the personal influence and importance of their relationship is evident. He focuses on Merton the person rather than on Merton the object of study, and Hinson's goal is always to pass on what he learned from this mentor and wisdom teacher. In an article for a publication celebrating Merton's 100th birthday Hinson wrote, "In Merton I found a fellow struggler who had wrestled with the deepest issues about God that we confront in life and put me in touch with a wisdom formulated and preserved by a centuries-long fellowship of strugglers in the contemplative tradition."

This relationship affected the trajectory of Hinson's teaching and helped shape his philosophy of how he approached teaching. Soon after that first visit to Gethsemani, Merton sent Hinson copies of the manuals he created for teaching novices at the monastery. Those became the inspiration for Hinson's first foray into teaching spirituality, an elective course called "Classics of Christian Devotion," in 1963. The next year the demand for the course was so high, the registrar asked him to offer multiple sections—and even that left a long waiting list. Clearly, he had tapped into a felt need of the students. Hinson observed, "They wanted and needed not just information; they wanted and needed formation, and so did I, if we were to be instruments through which God would carry out the purpose of the church and its ministry." Hinson developed a conviction that his work was to teach students, not subjects. His students confirmed this approach. Reflecting in

his autobiography on letters from former students, Hinson writes, "Seldom do such letters mention a brilliant lecture I gave . . . or an anecdote I told. No, without fail they remember me as *a person connected with their formation as persons*. Emphasis on persons and personalism as a philosophy of life may help to explain the rather curious path my career has taken—New Testament . . . church history . . . spirituality."¹²

In a time when secular theology was getting a lot of attention, Merton offered Hinson, and consequently generations of Hinson's students, a very different model by embodying the contemplative life where communion with God was at the very center of personal and social transformation. It was a vision of the life of faith as integrated rather than compartmentalized, a vision where spirituality was imbued in every aspect of life because God's presence of love was the ground of being from which all of life's activities flowed. This became a core facet in Hinson's own life and teaching. Hinson surmised that Merton's primary message was the importance of contemplation in a world of action and that the contemplative life was not limited to monks, but was available to all persons. Hinson has spent much of his career seeking to help others understand how to become contemplatives in a world of action outside the walls of a monastery.

Douglas Steere and the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality

Alongside Merton, Hinson names Douglas Steere as one of his two main teachers and mentors. ¹⁴ In fact, he speaks of Steere as a father figure ¹⁵ who "confirmed what was deepest in me [Hinson] and helped me to realize the gift of God in me." ¹⁶ Hinson's first impression of Douglas Steere came when Steere gave a set of lectures at Southern Seminary in the spring of 1969. He spoke on the importance of studying the devotional classics. As already noted, Glenn had been teaching a course on the devotional classics. The way Steere expressed their value and wisdom provided deep affirmation for Hinson that he was doing something of significance. ¹⁷

Hinson describes Douglas Steere as an ecumenical pioneer.¹⁸ A peek at Steere's biography shows that this assertion is no exaggeration. Steere's ecumenical involvement was prolific and productive. He was chosen to represent the Religious Society of Friends as an official observer-delegate at Vatican II, where he made meaningful contributions and contacts.¹⁹ Perhaps

the most lasting fruit of that service began during the second session of Vatican II.

On October 10, 1963, Steere and Godfrey Diekmann, a Benedictine monk at St. John's Abbey in Collegeville, Minnesota, had a conversation at a coffeehouse about the need for opportunities where Protestants could have real exchanges with Roman Catholics about the nurture of the inner life. That casual exchange led to the two men co-founding the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality (EIOS), which held its first meeting August 31–September 6, 1965.²⁰

The institute brought together leading authorities in spirituality from Catholic, Protestant, and Orthodox traditions to share experiences of various contemplative communities and to have conversation on the frontiers of spirituality. The constituency changed over time, but after that first meeting, the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality continued gathering annually through 2007, varying locations among Catholic, Protestant, and Orthodox retreat centers.²¹

Steere's brand of ecumenism distinguished itself in that it was "an ecumenism rooted in a life of prayer." As the author of Steere's biography, Hinson writes, "The question Douglas Steere put to ecumenists was whether or not the ecumenical movement had done anything to deepen the inner life, the life of prayer. Action clarifies prayer, but prayer cleanses action and restores its frame. Human beings possess a built-in need for prayer, and the ecumenical movement will have little future if it fails to help them find it." That sounds like Merton's insistence on contemplation in a world of action.

Steere and Hinson began forming a more personal relationship in the early 1970s when they both ended up providing leadership at a retreat in Louisville. At the retreat Steere told Hinson he was going to recommend that he be invited to the next meeting of the EIOS, and Hinson became a member in 1973.²⁴ Hinson has his own very impressive and extensive résumé of ecumenical engagement, but he names EIOS as "the most sustaining group he participated in" and one that provided a central role both personally and professionally, including supporting the emphasis on spiritual formation in his work.²⁵ Hinson says that in this community, "he found *companions of the inner way* who stretched [his] mind and heart and gave [him] rare encouragement."²⁶ Much of what made that group so vital is that when they gathered, in addition to presenting papers and discussing scholarly work, the members shared what was going on in their inner and outer lives, prayed together,

and cared for one another beyond the meetings through calls and correspondence.²⁷ They shared their lives as fellow followers of Christ. Hinson reflects, "I knew that I did not walk alone through a dark and menacing valley."²⁸

Merton initiated Hinson into spirituality and the contemplative/inner life. Steere nurtured and supported Hinson on that journey and gave him a community of practice. As already noted, Hinson's relationship with Steere went far beyond involvement in EIOS. Steere took a personal, sustained interest and played a key role in Glenn's ongoing formation as a person even as Hinson was playing a part in forming the lives of Baptist students and many others. Like Merton, Steere was a living embodiment of God's love because he sought and modeled a life where communion with God was the source of transformation for himself and the world.

EIOS, The Upper Room, and the Birth of The Academy for Spiritual Formation

In 1935, during the Great Depression, what was then the Methodist Episcopal Church began publishing a daily devotional magazine called *The Upper Room* as a way to re-establish the practice of daily prayer and Bible study in individual homes. Ecumenical from the outset, it was intended not only for Methodists but also as a gift to the larger church, with content that was nondoctrinal and inclusive. The magazine is still in publication, having expanded to become the world's most widely-read daily devotional guide. It is available in 35 languages in more than 100 countries.²⁹ The devotional magazine gave birth to an organization of the same name that over time began publishing other periodicals and also books on prayer and spirituality.

By the mid-70s, The Upper Room had begun expanding into programs and other forms of ministry beyond publications. Maxie Dunnam served as the world editor and publisher (essentially the CEO) of the organization, and Danny Morris, director of developing ministries, was charged with leading the program arm of The Upper Room. ³⁰ Dunnam, a member of the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality, was impressed with what he experienced there, and upon returning from his first meeting with EIOS reported his surprise to Morris that "they didn't talk about evangelism, church growth, missions, or even 'coming to Christ.' They talked about spiritual formation: ways and means by which persons not only grow, but mature in Christ." They mused over the centrality of "coming to Christ" in their own tradition and how they

had always longed for something beyond that. They realized that spiritual formation was that something beyond. From that point, Morris began to envision The Upper Room as a place that could provide resources for deeper spiritual formation and maturing in the faith.³²

The seeds for a new dream were planted, and took root because the desire for spiritual formation was personal for Danny Morris, as illustrated by this testimony in his spiritual biography:

I remember my dry period when I was doing so many things and not taking intentional time for my inner work. I needed a depth and reality I didn't have. The study of theology had been wonderful in seminary, but it was not enough. Activity was not enough. My level of achievement was not enough. After twenty years in the ministry, I was desperate for authentic Christian spirituality. I felt uneasy because, as a pastor, I had been in a position of being a spiritual leader, and I was not much of a spiritual leader. This caused me to have a good deal of frustration and pain. Instead of a cognitive approach to God, I wanted to experience a personal relationship with God.³³

In 1977 Morris was granted a three-month study leave. As he prepared for this time, he held the question, "Where can I spend a few months on a study leave focusing on my own spiritual journey in a concentrated way?"³⁴ Episcopal spiritual leader and author Morton Kelsey responded as Morris feared he might, "The sad fact is, you can't find what you want anywhere in this country."³⁵ Kelsey advised him to work with a spiritual guide to devise a personal plan for spiritual growth, so Morris recruited Egon Gerdes for that task.³⁶ They created a pilgrimage of experiences and conversations with the spiritualities of other traditions to help Morris break out of his religious provincialism.³⁷

During his leave Morris visited the Abbey of Gethsemani and prayed the hours with the Trappists (a reform of the Benedictine tradition), had conversations with two former Carmelite priests, attended a camp meeting in the South, and visited the House of Prayer at the Cenacle Retreat Center near Chicago where people came to do Ignatian silent retreats. In addition, Morris experienced what he described as "metro spirituality" when he went to Marble Collegiate Church in Manhattan. Danny and his wife, Rosalie,

spent time at Indiana's Saint Meinrad Archabbey, another Benedictine monastic setting. Morris also took a course in journaling with psychologist Ira Progoff.³⁸

After his sabbatical Morris began to wonder, "Where do lay persons go to specialize in their faith journey when seminary is not an option? Where do clergy go to sharpen the focus of spirituality in their ministry? Are we all (lay and clergy) faced with 'putting something together' and doing our own thing?" In response, Morris began to formulate and talk to colleagues about an idea for The Upper Room to create a spiritual academy. He says, "I was not working on the Academy for other people or in order to save the church. I was working on it because my personal spiritual need was so great, and lots of people were telling me they also needed what I was looking for."

After about a year of working with this idea within The Upper Room, Morris assembled an ecumenical consortium of spiritual leaders to help him develop and refine the design for what became The Academy for Spiritual Formation. He called the group the Academy Advisory Board. It is important to note that many of the persons in this consortium were members of the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality, which had provided the first seeds for this vision. The Advisory Board included Douglas Steere, Rueben Job, Tilden Edwards, Bishop Lance Webb, Jack Seymour, Flora Wuellner, Doris Donnely, Morton Kelsey, Bishop Calvin McConnell, Roy Fairchild, Bob Tuttle, Bishop James Armstrong, Richard Foster, John Mogabgab, Maxie Dunnam, John Meyers, Ezra Earl Jones, Robert Wood, Elise Shoemaker Eslinger, Janice Grana, and Henry Masters.⁴¹

Over the course of four years the Academy Advisory Board members conducted multiple rounds of consultation via written correspondence, telephone conversations, and in-person meetings to create the Academy model. They operated by a principle of spiritual guidance and discernment and made decisions regarding the design by consensus rather than voting. ⁴² They sought to create a program to "offer lay and clergy persons an in-depth opportunity to intentionally resource their spiritual formation in a holistic and ongoing manner." ⁴³ A document from a subgroup discussing observable outcomes states, "We wanted to affirm that above and beyond everything else, we could see in the graduates from the Academy, people who had been formed in the mind and the spirit of Christ. People who had become more equipped to equip others for growth in faith and witness in the world."

The ambitious and in-depth model that emerged consists of a community of lay and clergy persons gathering at a retreat center for five days in residence. They do this eight times (once every three months) over the course of two years for a total of 40 days in residence (all at the same retreat center). During the sessions they practice a modified Benedictine rhythm of corporately praying the hours. Two topics of study are provided at each session, taught by high quality faculty from various traditions who are experienced in the spiritual life. There are times of silence and solitude, small and large group sharing, rest, exercise, and fellowship. Between sessions participants complete reading assignments, practice spiritual disciplines, and seek to integrate what they are experiencing during sessions. 45 A leadership team of five or six persons administers and guides each session and also oversees the life of the community. Over the eight sessions participants are exposed to a comprehensive curriculum that includes 16 courses (each taught by a different faculty person) covering a variety of forms of Christian spirituality as it has been practiced throughout history. 46

On May 17, 1983, after more than five years of prayer, study, and discernment, this model came to life as the first Two-Year Academy for Spiritual Formation was launched at Scarritt College (now Scarritt Bennett Center) in Nashville, Tennessee.⁴⁷ It was a great success, and more academies followed. At the time of this writing, 39 Two-Year Academies have been launched in multiple regions of the United States, and at least one new Two-Year Academy begins each year. As an ongoing ministry of The Upper Room, the Academy has also evolved and continues to expand. In 1985 the first Five-Day Academy was held in Mitchell, South Dakota, as a more accessible, short-term version of the model.⁴⁸ Since then, hundreds of Five-Day and other adaptations of the Academy model have been held throughout the United States and in seven other countries, with more in process.⁴⁹

The Academy articulates its mission as creating safe space for people to be in communion with God, self, others, and creation for the sake of the world. ⁵⁰ Hinson has said, "Academies come pretty close to achieving what Bernard of Clairvaux wanted Cistercian monasteries to be—*scholae caritatis*, 'Schools of Love.'" ⁵¹ It is a realization of Thomas Merton's vision that contemplation in a world of action is not limited only to those with a monastic vocation.

Glenn Hinson and The Academy for Spiritual Formation

Given the critical role Douglas Steere and the Ecumenical Institute of Spirituality played in giving birth to The Academy for Spiritual Formation, it should be no surprise that Glenn Hinson has been heavily involved in and made significant contributions to the Academy over the years and also to other important spiritual formation endeavors by The Upper Room. ⁵² In February 1985 Hinson served as faculty at the final session of the first Two-Year Academy. ⁵³ He became a favorite presenter for academies and has taught a variety of topics at 19 Two-Year Academies and at more than 20 Five-Day or other adaptations of the Academy. ⁵⁴ In 2003 Jerry Haas, hired in 1999 to succeed Morris as Academy director, asked Hinson to provide the keynote address at a banquet celebrating the Academy's 25th anniversary. ⁵⁵ In addition, Stephanie Ford and Loyd Allen, two of Hinson's former students, have served on the Academy Advisory Board and as Academy faculty.

One area where Hinson influenced the Academy is personal to this author. In 2004 I enrolled at the Baptist Seminary of Kentucky and took Hinson's course, "Ministers as Spiritual Guides." In that course he introduced me to Thomas Merton and took my classmates and me to the Abbey of Gethsemani just as he had been doing with his students for decades. Hinson and my spiritual director, Rick Landon, opened me up to the world of spiritual formation and contemplative spirituality—and I was hooked. Noticing my hunger, they independently told me about the Academy for Spiritual Formation, and in 2006 I became a participant in Two-Year Academy #25 in Alabama. When Jerry Haas was promoted to a new role at The Upper Room in 2010, he recruited me to be the third director of the Academy, a position I continue to hold. Having been mentored by Hinson and having inherited his love for Merton, I hope to carry the imprint of both wisdom teachers as I provide leadership for the Academy.

Passing It On

At the final session of a Two-Year Academy, participants are commissioned to take up the mantle of God's Spirit and pass it on by embodying the love of Christ for the people in their lives. During the commissioning service the leadership team prays the words of Ephesians 3:20 over each person: "May the power of God working in you accomplish abundantly more than all you can ask or imagine." May it be so for all who seek formation in Christ. BH&HS

Notes

- 1 E. Glenn Hinson, A Miracle of Grace: An Autobiography (Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2012), 157.
 - 2 Paraphrasing Ephesians 3:20.
 - 3 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 123-124.
 - 4 Ibid., 137-138, 160-169.
- 5 E. Glenn Hinson, "O Happy Chance!" in We Are Already One: Thomas Merton's Message of Hope: Reflections in Honor of His Centenary (1915–2015), ed. Gray Henry and Jonathan Montaldo (Louisville, KY: Fons Vitae, 2014), 211.
 - 6 Ibid.
 - 7 Ibid., 212.
 - 8 Ibid.
 - 9 Ibid.
 - 10 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 138.
 - 11 Ibid., 159.
 - 12 Ibid., 135, (italics mine).
- 13 E. Glenn Hinson, "Thomas Merton, My Brother: The Impact of Thomas Merton on My Life and Thought," *The Merton Annual*, vol. 11, ed. George A. Kilcourse Jr. (Sheffield, England: Sheffield Academic Press, 1999), 90-91.
 - 14 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 320.
- 15 E. Glenn Hinson, *Love at the Heart of Things: A Biography of Douglas V. Steere* (Wallingford, PA: Pendle Hill; Upper Room Books, 1998), xiv. Hinson had grown up with very little contact with his natural father, who left the family when Glenn was only seven.
 - 16 Ibid., xiii.
 - 17 Ibid., xii.
 - 18 Ibid., 179.
 - 19 Ibid., 182-188.
 - 20 Ibid., 189-191.
 - 21 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 352.
 - 22 Hinson, Love at the Heart of Things, 196.
 - 23 Ibid.
 - 24 Ibid., xii-xiii.
 - 25 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 170, 253, 337.
 - 26 Hinson, Love at the Heart of Things, xiii, (italics mine)
 - 27 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 276.
 - 28 Ibid.
- 29 "Our History," The Upper Room, https://www.upperroom.org/about/history, accessed 30 November 2017.
- 30 Nancy Pfaff, Light & Fire: A Spiritual Biography of Danny E. Morris (Franklin, TN: Providence House Publishers, 2002), 77.
- 31 Danny E. Morris, unpublished paper, "I Remember When We Were Introduced to the Concept of Spiritual Formation," 1 (emphasis in original document). This paper was given to me by Danny when I asked him to write down some reflections on the beginning of The Academy for Spiritual Formation.
 - 32 Thid
 - 33 Danny Morris, quoted in Pfaff, Light & Fire, 84-85.
 - 34 Danny E. Morris, unpublished paper, "Birthing an Academy," 1.
 - 35 Ibid
- 36 Egon Gerdes's name as Morris' sabbatical spiritual guide comes from verbal conversation with Danny Morris and an unpublished paper Morris wrote, "My Three-Month Sabbatical."

Gerdes was a German-born United Methodist pastor and professor of historical theology who taught courses in spirituality and the life of prayer at Garrett-Evangelical Theological Seminary in Evanston, Illinois. See http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1467-9744.1968.tb00137.x/full and https://www.newspapers.com/newspage/129168790/, accessed 5 February 2018.

- 37 Pfaff, Light & Fire, 86.
- 38 Ibid., 86-87. The experiences with the Trappists and Benedictines seem to have made the greatest impression on Morris, as the Benedictine influence is evident in shaping what would become The Academy for Spiritual Formation.
 - 39 Morris, "Birthing an Academy," 2.
 - 40 Pfaff, Light & Fire, 87.
- 41 Letter from Danny E. Morris to United Methodist bishops announcing the first Academy, 8 September 1982. Six of these persons became the leadership team for the first Two-Year Academy: Rueben Job, John Mogabgab, Elise Eslinger, Robert Wood, Henry Masters, and Janice Grana. Many of the other advisory board members served as faculty in the first Two-Year Academy and beyond, including Douglas Steere.
 - 42 Morris, "Birthing an Academy," 2.
 - 43 Ibid., 3.
- $44\,\mathrm{John}\,\mathrm{S}.$ Mogabgab, unpublished notes from the first Academy Advisory Board meeting, 22 September 1982.
- $45\,For\,a\,more\,complete\,and\,detailed\,description\,of\,the\,Academy\,model,\,see\,the\,Academy\,Prospectus\,document\,found\,at\,http://academy.upperroom.org/about.$
- 46 John Mogabgab, Henri Nouwen's research assistant at Yale, was the chief architect of this curriculum.
 - 47 Morris, "Birthing an Academy," 3.
- 48 Danny E. Morris and Jerry P. Haas, unpublished document, "Upper Room Ministries and The Academy for Spiritual Formation," 2008.
- 49 The Academy has been hosted in South Africa, Korea, Puerto Rico, Cuba, Russia, Singapore/Malaysia, Bolivia, the United Kingsom, and throughout the United States. It is offered in multiple languages (Spanish, Korean, Russian, and English).
- $50\ {\rm From\ the\ Academy\ Promotional\ Folder}.$ Available from the Academy office by emailing academy@upperroom.org.
 - 51 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 354.
- 52 Ibid., 353. In addition to involvement with the Academy, Hinson frequently wrote for the Upper Room's *Weavings* journal and served on its advisory board throughout its more than 30-year history. He also wrote for the *Companions in Christ* series of small group resources, and the book, *Spiritual Preparation for Christian Leadership*, both published by The Upper Room.
 - 53 Hinson, A Miracle of Grace, 273.
 - 54 Ibid., 389, 397, 408-409.
 - 55 Ibid., 354.

in Laprist	MEMBERSHIP www.baptisthistory.org		
Name		USA	INT
Institution	1-Year Individual	□ \$40	□ \$55
Address	1-Year Student	□ \$30	□ \$50
Phone	1-Year Senior [60+]	□ \$30	□ \$50
E-mail	1-Year Institutional	□ \$60	□ \$80

Writings by E. Glenn Hinson

Articles

- "Hodayoth III, 6-18: In What Sense Messianic?" Revue de Qumran, 2 (February 1960), 183-204.
- "Christian Teaching in the Early Church." Review & Expositor, 59 (Summer 1962), 258-73.
- "Early Christian Discipline and Ours." Baptist and Reflector, December 1962; Baptist Standard, January 1963; Religious Herald, May 7, 1964.
- "What Is the Meaning of the Vatican Council for Baptists?" Baptist Program, 39 (March 1963), 3-4.
- "Vatican II: Session II: An Attempt to Improve the Image of Romanism?" Western Recorder, January 23, 1964.
- "Baptist Education and American Culture." Review & Expositor, 60 (Winter 1964), 541-54.
- "The Development of the Papacy." Western Recorder, April 9, 1964, 3, 15; Religious Herald, April 23, 1964; The Ohio Baptist Messenger, February 27, 1964; Alabama Baptist, October 22, 1964; Baptist Standard, May 12, 1965, 6-7.
- "The Role of the Pastor According to the New Testament." *Charity and Children*. Baptist Children's Homes of North Carolina (June 1964).
- "But What about the Children? The Religious Training of Children in Early Christianity: A Reply to Congressman Frank Becker." Alabama Baptist, July 2, 1964; Baptist and Reflector, July 2, 1964; Religious Herald, July 30, 1964; Baptist Standard, August 6, 1964; Florida Baptist Witness, August 27, 1964; California Southern Baptist, August 27, 1964; Western Recorder, September 10, 1964.
- "Freedom and the Church." Baptist Joint Committee on Public Affairs, document on "Relevant Biblical Concepts for the Free Exercise of Religion." Ed. James Leo Garrett. Part 1, The Meaning of the Free Exercise of Religion: Eighth Religious Liberty Conference (October 7-9, 1964), 13-15.
- "Baptist Education and American Culture." Baptist Training Union Magazine, 39 (December 1964), 19-21.
- "The Ecumenical Movement: Threat or Hope? A Reply to Henry A. Buchanan and Bob W. Brown." Christian Century, 81 (December 23, 1964), 1592-95.
- "The Ecumenical Movement: What It Is and What It Is Doing." Christian Index, February 11, 1965; Illinois Baptist, February 17, 1965; Western Recorder, February 25, 1965; Baptist & Reflector, March 1965; Religious Herald, June 1965; Alabama Baptist, November 4, 1965.
- "An Exemplary Teacher: Origen." The Southern Baptist Educator, 29 (March 1965), 10.
- "Sins and Penance in Early Christian History." Baptist Training Union Magazine, 40 (October 1965), 64-64.
- "The Last Ten Years in the Ecumenical Movement . . . The Next Ten." The Key News, 11 (December 1965), 19-22.
- "Baptist Colleges and Federal Aid." Western Recorder, December 23, 1965; Pacific Coast Baptist, December 1965; Key News, 12 (October 1966), 51-53.
- "Baptist Influence on the American Way of Life." Prepared for U.S.I.A. 1966
- "Unfree Tendencies of the Church." The Baptist Student, 46 (January 1967), 9-11.
- "Chiding Him Indulgently and Gently." Baptist Training Union Magazine, 42 (February 1967), 18-19.
- "Vital Statistics." The Baptist Student, 47 (December 1967), 41-43.
- "Baptism in the Early Church History." Review & Expositor, 65 (Winter 1968), 23-31.
- "What Happened at Uppsala?" The Baptist Program, 47 (January 1969), 18-20.
- "The Lord's Supper in Early Church History." Review & Expositor, 66 (Winter 1969), 15-24.
- "Southern Baptists and Ecumenism: Some Contemporary Patterns." Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 287-98.
- "Toward Creative Urban Strategy: A Theology for Urban Mission." *Home Missions*, 40 (September 1969), 20-29.
- "The Amish Outlook: God's Peculiar People." The Baptist Student, 48 (1969), 14-19.
- "Can Christians Change?" Contempo, 1 (October 1970), 79.
- "A Theology of the Urban Mission." *Toward Creative Urban Strategy*, ed. George A. Torney. Waco, TX: Word Books, 1970.

"Southern Baptist Theological Seminary." Encyclopedia of Southern Baptists, vol. 3, ed. Davis C. Woolley. Nashville: Broadman, 1971, 178-83.

- "The History of Early Christianity." *The Broadman Bible Commentary*, vol. 8. Nashville: Broadman, 1971, 22-31.
- "Why Baptist Colleges?" The Baptist Courier, January 13, 1972; Western Recorder, January 15, 1972; Alabama Baptist, January 15, 1972; The Southern Baptist Educator, 36 (May 1972), 3-4.
- "On the Ordination of Women Deacons." Baptist Standard, March 29, 1972; The Baptist Courier, March 30, 1972; Western Recorder, April 1, 1972; Alabama Baptist, April 6, 1972; Baptist Message (La.), August 31, 1972.
- "Ordination: Is a New Concept Needed?" Search, 2 (July 1972), 40-46.
- "Essays on Christian Ministry" Service Association Annual Meeting, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary (October 3-4, 1972).
- "New Testament Foundations of Care for the Aging." Southern Baptist Theological Seminary (November 13, 1972).
- "How Far Can the Churches Go with the Business Model?" Western Recorder, December 3, 1972; Florida Baptist Witness, December 21, 1972.
- "Church-Related Colleges: Why Support Them?" Trustee, Division of Higher Education, Board of Education, United Methodist Church, 1972.
- "The Spiritual Formation of the Minister as a Person." Review & Expositor, 70 (Winter 1973), 73-85.
- "Future Shock and the Christian Mission." The Quarterly Review, 33 (April 1973), 4-16.
- "On the Election of Women as Deacons (Should Churches Elect Women as Deacons? Yes)." *The Deacon*, 3 (April 1973), 56.
- "Merton's Many Faces." Religion in Life, 42 (Summer 1973), 153-67.
- Source Lessons, 1973-74 (July-September 1973).
- "The Authority of the Christian Heritage for Baptist Faith and Practice." Commission on Baptist Doctrine of the Baptist World Alliance, Einsiedeln, Switzerland (July 14-16, 1973), 1-17.
- Teaching Adult Life and Work Lessons, 1973-74 (September 1, 8, 15, 22, 29, 1973).
- "The Christian Household in Colossians, 3:18-4:1." Review & Expositor, 70 (Fall 1973), 495-506.
- "A Rationale for Baptist Higher Education." Search, 4 (Fall 1973), 11-21.
 "The Significance of Glossalalia in the History of Christianity." Speaking in Tongues: Let's Talk
- About It, ed. Watson E. Mills. Waco, TX: Word Books, 1973, 61-80. "A Pragmatist's Paraphrase of Selected Sayings of Jesus as Recorded in the Sermon on the Mount
- of the Gospel According to Matthew." 1973.

 "The Catholicizing of Contemplation: Thomas Merton's Place in the Church's Prayer Life."

 Perspectives in Religious Studies, 1 (Spring 1974), 66-84; Cistercian Studies, 10 (1975), 173-89.
- "The Problems of Devotion in the Space Age." Review & Expositor, 71 (Summer 1974), 293-301.
- "An Ordinary Saint." Western Recorder, July 27, 1974.
- "Basil the Manly's Heavenly Scoop." The Gadfly, October 4, 1974.
- "The Authority of Tradition: A Baptist View." Seminar on Authority, The Proceedings of a Dialogue Between Catholics and Baptists, Wake Forest University (1974), 55-57.
- "Worship in the First-Century Church." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator (Winter 1975), 35-45.
- "The Church: Liberator or Oppressor of Women?" Review & Expositor, 72 (Winter 1975), 19-30.
- "The Nature and Origin of Catholicism." Review & Expositor, 72: 71-89.
- "Prayer in an Economy of Abundance." Religion in Life, 44 (Autumn, 1975), 269-80.
- "My Faith Is Paradoxical." What Faith Has Meant to Me, ed. Claude A. Frazier. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1975, 85-94.
- "Baptists Turn Westward." "Beginning in America." "The Lash of Persecution." "Missionary Awakening." "Growing Pains." Church Training Lessons, Source (April 1976).
- Lessons, Youth in Discovery: Teacher (April, May, June 1976).
- Meditations, Upper Room Disciplines. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1976, 298-304.
- "Is There Reason for Apprehension about a Southern Baptist in the White House?" Western Recorder, 1976-77.
- "The Crisis of Teaching Authority in Roman Catholicism." The Journal of Ecumenical Studies, 14 (Winter 1977), 66-68.

"The Theology and Experience of Worship: A Baptist View." The Greek Orthodox Theological Review, 22 (Winter 1977), 417-27.

"Theological Education 1977: A Southern Baptist Context." Christian Century (February 2-9, 1977), 93-95.

"Spiritual Development: A Baptist View." The NICM Journal, 2 (Spring 1977), 84-94.

"Two Models of Mission: Jewish and Christian." Foundations, 20 (July-September 1977), 248-53.

"Weekly Devotional Reading." The Student (October 1977-June 1978).

"A Matter of Priorities." Home Life, 32 (January 1978), 22-27.

"Historical Patterns of Lay Leadership in Ministry in Local Baptist Churches." Baptist History & Heritage, 13 (January 1978), 26-34.

"The Real SBC Issue and Question." Western Recorder, February 22, 1978.

"The History of Foot Washing." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator, 4 (Winter 1978), 59-61.

"Ecumenism." The Theological Educator, 8 (Spring 1978), 50-57.

"The Authority of the Christian Heritage for Baptist Faith and Practice." Search (Spring 1978), 6-24.

"First-Century Overseers." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator, 3 (Summer 1978), 51-54.

"The Southern Baptists: A Concern for Experiential Conversion." Christian Century, 95 (June 7-14, 1978), 610-15.

"An Open Letter to Mr. John Bunyan." Florida Baptist Witness, June 8, 1978; Capitol Baptist, October 19, 1978; Report from the Capitol (April 1979).

"The Graven Image Battle in the Early Church." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator (Fall 1978), 54-57.

"The Issue Behind World Hunger." Western Recorder, October 18, 1978; Seeds (February 1979), 4-5.

"Obedience to the Will of God." *Upper Room Disciplines*. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1978, 279-85.

"Baptism in the Early Church." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator (Winter 1979), 55-58.

"Confessions or Creeds in Early Christian Tradition." Review & Expositor, 76 (Winter 1979), 5-16.

"Life of 'Another Ordinary Saint'-Rich, Fruitful." Western Recorder, January 1979.

"SBC's Peacemaking Convo: How Significant Was It?" Christian Century, 96 (March 14, 1979), 268-69.

"Expansive Catholicism: Ecumenical Perceptions of Thomas Merton." *Religion in Life*, 48 (Spring 1979), 63-76.

"The Church at Antioch." Sunday School Lesson Illustrator (Summer 1979), 33-36.

"Reassessing the Puritan Heritage in Worship/Spirituality: A Search for a Method." Worship, 53 (July 1979), 318-26.

"The SBC-Houston, 1979." Christian Century, 96 (July 18-25, 1979), 225-27.

"Nero's Fire." Biblical Illustrator (Fall 1979).

"Christian Baptism." Ecumenical Trends (September 1979), 121-24.

Interview, Arkansas Baptist Newsmagazine, November 1, 1979, 8-9.

"Foreword." Renewal in Christ, by Edward Stinson. New York: Vantage Press, 1979.

"Eric Charles Rust: Apostle to an Age of Science and Technology." *Science, Faith and Revelation:*An Approach to Christian Philosophy, ed. Robert E. Patterson. Nashville: Broadman, 1979, 13-25.

"Smyrna." Biblical Illustrator (Winter 1980), 70-72.

"Seekers after Mature Faith." The Deacon (March 15, 1980).

"William Carey and Ecumenical Pragmatism." *Journal of Écumenical Studies*, 17 (Spring 1980), 73-83; *Baptists and Ecumenism*, ed. Glenn Igleheart and William Jerry Boney. Philadelphia: Judson Press. 1980.

"An Elder's Life in the Apostolic Age." Biblical Illustrator (Summer 1980), 75-77.

"Understanding and Developing a Devotional Lifestyle." 5 parts. Adult Vacation Bible School. Nashville: Convention Press, 1980.

"An Open Letter to Dr. Bailey Smith." Western Recorder, September 17, 1980.

"Then and Now: Corporate Lifestyle of the Church." Seeds (December 1980), 7-12.

"Developing a Devotional Life." Living by Biblical Faith, Adult Vacation Bible School Study. Nashville: Convention Press, 1980.

"Nero's Fire." Biblical Illustrator (Winter 1981), 32-35.

- "The Baptist Tradition: An Endangered Species." Report from the Capital (February 1981), 4-5.
- "Seekers after Mature Faith." The Deacon (January-March 1981), 6-8.
- "Prayer for the Freed Hostages." Baptist Peacemaker (April 1981).
- "Baptist and Evangelicals: What Is the Difference?" Baptist History & Heritage, 16 (April 1981), 20-32.
- "Neo-Fundamentalism: An Interpretation and Critique." Baptist History & Heritage, 16 (April 1981), 33-42, 49.
- "Traditional Prayer Forms and the Recycling of Our Understanding." Spiritual Life, 27 (Spring 1981), 35-41.
- "Ordination in Christian History." Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1981), 485-96.
- "Divine Fool." Sojourners (December 1981), 18.
- "The Baptist Experience in America." One in Christ, 17 (1981), 190-204.
- "The Theory of Spirituality." One in Christ, 17: 244-49.
- "The Church and Its Ministry." Formation for Christian Ministry, ed. Anne Davis and Wade Rowatt. Louisville: Review & Expositor, 1981, 11-22.
- "Expansive Catholicism: Ecumenical Perceptions of Thomas Merton." *The Message of Thomas Merton*, ed. Patrick Hart. Cistercian Studies Series, No. 42. Kalamazoo, MI: Cistercian Publications, 1981, 55-71.
- "Who Shall Suffer Injury at Our Hands?" A Matter of Faith, A Study Guide for Churches on the Nuclear Arms Race. Washington, DC: Sojourners, 1981, 51-53.
- "Evidence of Essene Influence in Roman Christianity: An Inquiry." *Proceedings of the Eighth International Patristics Conference*. Oxford: Pergamon Press, 1981.
- "God, Our Help and Salvation." *Upper Room Disciplines*. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1981, 269-75.
- "Will Christian Church Return to Its Early Pacifist Days?" Canadian Churchman, 108 (January 1982), 5.
- "Hopeful Happenings for Peace." Baptist Peacemaker, 2 (January 1982), 1, 6.
- "Response to 'A Time to Renew,' by Arthur I. Waskow." NICM Journal, 7 (Winter 1982), 24-26.
- "The Baptist Experience in the United States." Review & Expositor, 79 (Spring 1982), 217-30.
- "Morton T. Kelsey: Theologian of Experience." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 9 (Spring 1982),
- "Teachers in the Early Church." Biblical Illustrator, 9 (Fall 1982), 69-72.
- "Deacons in Baptist Tradition." Liturgy: Diakonia, 2 (Fall 1982), 73-77.
- "Who Shall Suffer Injury at Our Hands?" Waging Peace: A Handbook for the Struggle to Abolish Nuclear Weapons, ed. Jim Wallis. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1982, 146-52.
- "Voluntarism and Holy Obedience." Prayer and Holy Obedience in a War-Wracked World: Papers from a Quaker-Southern Baptist Colloquy, ed. Glenn Igleheart. Atlanta: Home Mission Board, SBC, 1982, 5-25.
- "Baptism and Christian Unity: A Baptist Perspective." *Baptism: An Ecumenical Starting Point*, ed. George Kilcourse. Lexington: Kentucky Council of Churches, 1982, 20-31.
- "Evidence of Essene Influence in Roman Christianity: An Inquiry." Studia Patristica, XVIII: 697-701. Oxford and New York: Pergamon Press, 1982.
- "Ecumenism and Southern Baptists." Encyclopedia of Southern Baptists, 4, ed. Norman Cox. Nashville: Broadman, 1982, 2190-91.
- "Review & Expositor." Encyclopedia of Southern Baptists, 4: 2440.
- "Baptism: A Southern Baptist Dilemma." Liturgy, 4 (Winter 1983), 39-44.
- "In Defense of a Colleague." Western Recorder, February 2, 1983.
- "The Catholic Bishops' Proposed Pastoral Letter on War and Peace: A Synopsis." *Baptist Peace-maker*, 3 (April 1983), 9.
- "SBC at Pittsburgh: Fundamentalism with a Benign Face." Christian Century, 100 (July 6-13, 1983), 639-40.
- "Towards a Common Confession of Apostolic Faith Today." *Ecumenical Trends*, 21 (July-August 1983), 108-11.
- "Faith and Our Pilgrimage." Home Life, 37 (August 1983), 36-38.
- "Peacemaker's Preface." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1983).
- "Private Springs for Public Worship." The Navy Chaplain, 4:22-28; reprinted from Review & Expositor, 80 (1983), 109-17.

"Prayer in John Bunyan and the Early Monastic Tradition." *Cistercian Studies*, 18 (1983), 217-30. "What Churches Can Do to Help Make World Peace." *The Things That Make for Peace*, ed. Larry Pullen. Valley Forge: American Baptist Churches, 1983.

"American Spirituality." Westminster Dictionary of Spirituality. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1983, 8-11.

"Seeking a Suitable Spirituality in a Sect Becoming Catholic." Living with Apocalypse, ed. Tilden H. Edwards. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1984, 148-168; The Theological Educator, 28 (Spring 1984), 33-50.

"Nicene Creed Focus of Study, NCCC Chronicles, 84 (Spring 1984), 5.

"The Friday Fast." Baptist Peacemaker (April 1984), 7.

"Southern Baptists and the Liberal Tradition in Biblical Interpretation." Baptist History & Heritage, 19 (July 1984), 16-20.

"A Passion for Peace." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1984), 5.

"What Protestants Believe about Saints." Interview by James Breig, U.S. Catholic (November 1984), 19-24.

"A Guide for the Development of Personal and Corporate Spirituality." World Peacemaker Group Resource Kit. Louisville, 1984.

"The Apostolic Faith as Expressed in the Writings of the Apostolic and Church Fathers." *The Roots of Our Common Faith*, ed. Hans Georg Link. Faith and Order Paper, No. 119. Geneva: World Council of Churches, 1984, 115-25.

"Recovering the Pastor's Role as Spiritual Guide." Spiritual Dimensions of Pastoral Care, ed. Gerald L. Borchert and Andrew D. Lester. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1984-85, 27-41.

"Douglas V. Steere: Irradiator of the Beams of Love." Christian Century, 102 (April 24, 1985), 416-19.

"Between Two Worlds: Southern Seminary, Southern Baptists, and American Theological Education." Baptist History & Heritage, 20 (April 1985), 28-35.

"The Bells of Hagasaki." Baptist Peacemaker (August 1985), 1, 12.

"Why Did Jesus Demand the Impossible?" Light (October 1985), 12-13.

"Breathing Time." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1985), 2.

"Southern Baptist and Medieval Spirituality: Surprising Similarities." Cistercian Studies, 20 (1985), 224-36.

"Christianity a No Parking Religion." *The Way of Faith*, ed. James M. Pitts. Wake Forest, NC: Chanticleer Publications, 1985, 67-73.

"A Response to 'The Eucharist and Ethics' by James F. White." *Eucharist and Ecumenical Life*, ed. Ronald P. Byars. Lexington: Kentucky Council of Churches, 1985, 62-65.

"More Hopeful Happenings." Baptist Peacemaker (January 1986), 2.

"Creeds and Christian Unity: A Southern Baptist Perspective." *Journal of Ecumenical Studies*, 23 (Winter 1986), 25-36.

"Religion's Tryst with Politics." Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 209-20.

"The Life of Grace within Us: Defining the Issues." Southwestern Journal of Theology, 28 (Spring 1986), 6-10.

"Peering over the Other Side." Baptist Peacemaker (April 1986), 2.

"I Am Not a Heretic." SBC Today, July 1986, 14-15.

"A Painful Period for Peacemakers." Baptist Peacemaker (July 1986), 2.

"An Open Letter to President Reagan." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1986), 2.

"Defining Diversity and Unity: The Churches' Quest for Catholicity." Sojourners (November 1986), 41-42.

"Disarmament of the Heart." Faith and Mission, 4 (Fall 1986), 3-12.

"The Spiritual Formation of the Minister." Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 587-95.

"The Lima Text as a Pointer to the Future: A Baptist Perspective." Studia Liturgica, 16 (1986), 92-99.

"Puritan Spirituality." *Protestant Spiritual Traditions*, ed. Frank C. Senn. New York/Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 1986, 165-82.

"The Significance of Glossolalia in the History of Christianity." Speaking in Tongues: A Guide to Research on Glossolalia, ed. Watson E. Mills. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1986, 181-204.

"The Precondition of Peace." Seasons of Peace. Nashville: The Upper Room, 1986, 14-15.

"Peacemaking Where There Is No Peace." Baptist Peacemaker (January 1987), 3.

- "An Ordinary Saint." Weavings, 2 (March/April 1987), 31-33.
- "When Togetherness Is Not Unity: An Ecumenical Dilemma." Bulletin of the Washington, DC, Theological Consortium, 16 (April 1987), 110-12.
- "Split May Best Bring Peace Amid SBC Strife." SBC Today, April 1987, 16.
- "No More Hiroshimas! No More Nagasakis!" Baptist Peacemaker (July 1987), 2-3.
- "A Saint in the Baptist Tradition." Living Prayer (September-October 1987), 37-38.
- "Lord, You Ask Too Much." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1987), 3.
- "Checkpoint Charlie: A Sign of Hope." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1987), 2.
- "Baptists and Spirituality: A Community at Worship." Review & Expositor, 84 (Fall 1987), 649-58.
- "The Influence of Fundamentalism on Ecumenical Dialogue." *Ecumenical Trends*, 16 (December 1987), 192-95.
- "Church as Koinonia—Starting Point and Destination of Ecumenical Endeavor." *Verbum*, 28 (1987), 351-60.
- "Dale Moody: Bible Teacher Extraordinaire." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 14 (1987), 3-18.
- "Oriental Orthodox Christology: A Southern Baptist Perspective." Christ in East and West, ed. Paul R. Fries and Tiran Nersoyan. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1987, 147-54.
- "Foreword." When Past and Present Meet: A Companion to the Study of Christian Thought, by Douglas E. Brown. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1987, v-vi.
- "Soul Competency and Religious Liberty." *Rightly Dividing the Word of Truth.* Louisville: Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1987, 45-48.
- "Living Water." Ministers Manual, ed. James W. Cox. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1987, 33-34.
- "God and/or Caesar?" Ministers Manual, 50.
- "Love Says It All." Ministers Manual, 50-51.
- "Giving as a Way of Thanksgiving." Ministers Manual, 51-52.
- "Semper Paratus." Ministers Manual, 52.
- "To Fulfill All Righteousness." Ministers Manual, 18.
- "The Aha! Sign." Ministers Manual, 30-31.
- "Constantinianism." *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, vol. 4, ed. Mircea Eliade. New York: Macmillan; London: Collier Macmillan, 1987, 71-72.
- "Irenaeus." The Encyclopedia of Religion, vol. 7, 280-83.
- "Justin Martyr." The Encyclopedia of Religion, vol. 8, 20-23.
- "Tertullian." The Encyclopedia of Religion, vol. 14, 406-408.
- "Reconciliation and Resistance." SBC Today, January 1988, 14-15.
- "Hope For Your Future." Baptist Peacemaker (January 1988), 2-3.
- "Krampachtig op Zoek Naar absolute Zekerheden." Interview, *Voorlopig Magazine*, 44 (January 16, 1988), 14-17.
- "The Historical Involvement of the Church in Social Ministries and Action." *Review & Expositor*, 85 (Spring 1988), 233-42.
- "Spreading the Dream." Baptist Peacemaker (April 1988), 2.
- "How Baptist Peacemaker Survives." Baptist Peacemaker (July 1988), 2.
- "Refranchising the Majority." Towers, August 23, 1988, 4; SBC Today, September 1988, 16.
- "Willett Firing." Western Recorder, August 30, 1988, 12; Baptist Courier, September 1, 1988, 4.
- "L'influence du fondamentalisme sur le dialogue oecumenique." Oecumenisme (September 1988), 16-18.
- "A Vision for Tomorrow." SBC Today, October 1988, 17-18.
- "The Christmas Proclamation: Reality or Fantasy?" Baptist Peacemaker (October 1988), 2.
- "Religious Liberty." Report from the Capital (November-December 1988), 7.
- "Spiritual Preparation for Apocalypse: Learning from Bonhoeffer." Cistercian Studies, 23 (1988), 156-68.
- "The Contemplative View." Christian Spirituality: Five Views of Sanctification, ed. Donald L. Alexander. Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity, 1988, 171-89.
- "Response to "The Lutheran Doctrine of Sanctification' by Gerhard D. Forde." Christian Spirituality: Five Views of Sanctification, 44-46.
- "Response to 'The Pursuit of Holiness: A Wesleyan Perspective' by Lawrence W. Wood." *Christian Spirituality: Five Views of Sanctification*, 129-31.
- "Response to 'Pentecostal Spirituality' by Russell P. Spittler." Christian Spirituality: Five Views of Sanctification, 168-70.

- "The Instructor and Miscellanies of Clement of Alexandria." Christian Spirituality, ed. Frank N. Magill and Ian P. McGreal. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988, 1-6.
- "The Life of St. Anthony by Athanasium." Christian Spirituality, 9-23.
- "The Saints' Everlasting Rest by Richard Baxter." Christian Spirituality, 303-308.
- "Pilgrim's Progress and Grace Abounding by John Bunyan." Christian Spirituality, 320-25.
- "The Journal of George Fox." Christian Spirituality, 340-45.
- "A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life by William Law." 353-58.
- "The Diary of David Brainerd by Jonathan Edwards." Christian Spirituality, 372-77.
- "A Testament of Devotion by Thomas Kelly." Christian Spirituality, 530-35.
- "On Listening to Another by Douglas Steere." Christian Spirituality, 576-81.
- "Ode to Will Campbell." Baptist Peacemaker (January 1989), 2.
- "A Minister's Devotional Life." Pulpit Digest (March/April 1989), 69-72.
- "When Good News Is Bad News." Baptist Peacemaker (April 1989), 2.
- "Peacemaking in the 1990s." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1989), 1, 6, 10-12.
- "A Social Spirituality for the 1990s." SBC Today, September 1989, 18; October 1989, 18; November 1989, 19.
- "Pastoral Authority and the Priesthood of Believers from Cyprian to Calvin." Faith and Mission, 7 (Fall 1989), 6-23.
- "Penrose St. Amant: Dean at Southern, 1959-1969." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 16 (Winter 1989), 41-51.
- "The Church and Its Ministry." *The Minister and the Ministry*, ed. Daniel O. Aleshire and George W. Knight. Nashville: Seminary Extension Department, 1989, 1-7.
- "How Do We Worship?" with Gerald Austin, O.P. To Understand Each Other, ed. Fisher Humphreys and Aquin O'Neil. The Theological Educator, 39 (Spring 1989), 75-87.
- "The Influence of Fundamentalism on Ecumenical Dialogue." *The Journal of Ecumenical Studies*, 26 (Summer 1989), 468-82.
- "The Puritan Concern for the Sabbath." Liturgy, 8 (Summer 1989), 11-15.
- "You're Invited." Baptist Peacemaker (October 1989), 2.
- "Baptist and Quaker Spirituality." *Christian Spirituality: Post-Reformation and Modern*, ed. Louis Dupré and Don E. Saliers. New York: Crossroad, 1989, 324-38.
- "Foreword." Discovering the Depths, by William Clemmons. SPCK, 1989
- "Kingdom Character." Homily Service (January 1990), 22.
- "Southern Baptists, Christology, and Ecumenical Relationships." Ecumenical Trends, 19 (February 1990), 22-24.
- "Faithfulness in Eastern Europe and the Revolution." Baptist Peacemaker (Spring 1990), 3.
- "Coping with Anger in Peacemaking." Baptist Peacemaker, 10 (Fall 1990), 2-3.
- "A Transforming Story." Homily Service, 23 (December 1990), 47-48.
- "Ecumenical Jubilee." Ecumenical Trends, 19 (December 1990), 169-70.
- "Did Hippolytus Know Essenes Firsthand?" Studia Patristica, 18, 3, 283-89. 1990
- "Social Involvement and Spirituality." *The Merton Annual*, vol. 3, ed. Robert E. Daggy, et al. New York: AMS Press, 1990, 217-29.
- "The Contribution of Women to Spirituality," with Molly Marshall-Green. *Becoming Christian*, ed. Bill J. Leonard. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 1990, 116-30, 205-206.
- "Infant Baptism." Encyclopedia of Early Christianity, ed. Everett Ferguson. New York: Garland Publishing, 1990, 461-62.
- "Fasting." Encyclopedia of Early Christianity, 344-45.
- "Missions." Encyclopedia of Early Christianity, 605-609.
- "Meditation, Forms of." *Harper's Dictionary of Religious Education*, ed. Iris V. Cully and Kendig Brubaker Cully. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1990, 403-405.
- "Prayer." Harper's Dictionary of Religious Education, 494-97.
- "Canon." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, ed. Watson E. Mills. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1990, 130-35
- "Clement, First." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 159-60.
- "Diognetus, Epistle to." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 214-15.
- "Egerton 2 Papyrus." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 235.
- "Eusebius." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 273.
- "Ignatius." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 401-402.

- "Interpretation, History of." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 408-10.
- "Irenaeus." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 410-11.
- "Justin Martyr." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 484.
- "Mandeans, Mandaeism." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 544-45.
- "Mani, Manichaeism." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 545-46.
- "Patristic Literature." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 654-57.
- "Roman Empire." Mercer Dictionary of the Bible, 769-72.
- "Literature, Devotional." Dictionary of Pastoral Care and Counseling, ed. Rodney L. Hunter. Nashville: Abingdon, 1990, 654-56.
- "Ministry (Protestant Tradition)." Dictionary of Pastoral Care and Counseling, 734-37.
- "Spirituality (Protestant Tradition)." Dictionary of Pastoral Care and Counseling, 1222-23.
- "Making the Most of the Time." Weavings, 6 (January/February 1991), 38-43.
- "This World Is My Home." Wildfire Magazine, 4 (Winter 1991), 28-29.
- "The Measure of M. L. King, Jr." Baptist Peacemaker, 11 (Spring 1991), 2.
- "Midwives and Mothers of Grace." Theological Educator, 43 (Spring 1991), 65-79.
- "The World Is My Home: Reflections on True Patriotism." Baptist Peacemaker, 11 (Summer 1991), 2.
- "Ecumenical Spirituality." Ecumenical Trends, 20 (July/August 1991), 97-104.
- "An Open Letter to a True Christian Soldier." Baptist Peacemaker (September 1991), 2.
- "Historical Perspectives on Spirituality." Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 331-42.
- "Contemptus Mundi—Amor Mundi: Merton's Progression from World Denial to World Affirmation." Cistercian Studies, 26 (1991), 339-49. Spanish translation in Cistercium.
- "Foreword." Prayerful Responsibility: Prayer and Social Responsibility in the Spirituality of Douglas Steere, by John D. Copenhaver. New York: University Press of America, 1991, ix- x.
- "The Nicene Creed Viewed from the Standpoint of the Evangelization of the Roman Empire." Faith to Creed, ed. S. Mark Heim. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1991, 117-28.
- "Patristic Views of the Church: Unity and Diversity in the Second Century." *The People of God: Essays on the Believers' Church*, ed. Paul Basden and David S. Dockery. Nashville: Broadman, 1991, 181-92.
- "The Lover's Call." *The Ministers' Manual*, ed. James W. Cox. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1991, 90-92.
- "Church Order." Dictionary of the Ecumenical Movement, ed. Nicholas Lossky, et. al. Geneva: WCC Publications; Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1991, 184-86.
- "Apostolic Fathers." Layman's Bible Dictionary. Nashville: Holman Bible Publishers, 1991, 96-97.
- "The Aha! Sign." Rivers in the Desert, ed. Rowland Croucher. Sutherland, Australia: Albatross Books, 1991, 326-32.
- "Discipline." *Handbook of Themes for Preaching*, ed. James W. Cox, Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 1991, 68-69.
- "Mystery." Handbook of Themes for Preaching, 168-69.
- "Patience." Handbook of Themes for Preaching, 178-79.
- "Living Christonomically." Baptist Peacemaker, 12 (Summer 1992), 2.
- "Christlicher Fundamentalismus: Hoffnung oder Katastrophe für das europäische Christentum?" Okumenische Rundschau, 41 (Oktober 1992), 449-63.
- "Historical and Theological Perspectives on Satan." Review & Expositor, 89 (Fall 1992), 475-87.
- "Six Ways to Pray." Skylight, 1 (Fall 1992), 6-26.
- "Baptistische Grundsaetze und Fundamentalismus." Una Sancta, 47 (1992), 12-18.
- "Essene Influence in Roman Christianity: A Look at the Second-Century Evidence." Perspectives in Contemporary New Testament Questions. Festschrift for T.C. Smith, ed. Edgar V. McKnight. Lewiston/Queenston/Lampeter: Edwin Mellen Press, 1992, 63-74.
- "Tradition." New Handbook of Christian Theology, ed. Donald W. Musser and Joseph Price. Nashville: Abingdon, 1992, 489-91.
- "The Southern Baptist Convention." An Encyclopedia of Religions in the United States: 100 Religious Groups Speak for Themselves, ed. William B. Williamson. New York: Crossroad, 1992
- "Augustine." Great Thinkers of the Western World, ed. Ian P. MacGreal. San Francisco: Harper/Collins, 1992, 213-16.
- "Origen." Great Thinkers of the Western World, 64-67.
- "George Fox." Great Thinkers of the Western World, 72-75.

- "When the World Collapsed: The Spirituality of Women During the Barbarian Invasion of Rome." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 20 (Summer 1993), 113-30.
- "Endangered Species: Will the Baptist Tradition Survive?" Report from the Capital (September 1993), 4-6, 14.
- "Inclusiveness in Teaching and Writing Church History: The Case of Marcella." Roland Bainton Lecture, Yale University Divinity School (November 3, 1993).
- "No Ordinary Rabbi." Pastor's Conference, Baptist General Association of Virginia (November 8, 1993).
- "Worshipping Like Pagans?" Christian History, 12, no. 37 (1993), 16-20.
- "Fundamentalism and World Consciousness." *The Struggle Over the Past: Fundamentalism and the Modern World*, ed. William M. Shea. Lanham, New York & London: The College Theological Society, 1993, 223-28.
- "One Baptist's Dream: A Denomination Truly Evangelical, Truly Catholic, Truly Baptist." Southern Baptists and American Evangelicals: The Conversation Continues, ed. David S. Dockery. Nashville: Broadman & Holman, 1993, 201-17.
- "1 and 2 Timothy and Titus." *Mercer One-Volume Commentary*. Macon: Mercer University Press, 1993, 1253-62.
- "The Background to the Moderate Movement." *The Struggle for the Soul of the SBC*, ed. Walter B. Shurden. Macon: GA: Mercer University Press, 1993, 1-16.
- "Women Among the Martyrs." *Studia Patristica*, ed. Elizabeth A. Livingstone. Leuven: Peeters Press, 1993, XXV: 423-28.
- "On Coping with Your Anger." Weavings, 9 (March/April 1994), 32-39.
- "The Baptist World Alliance: Its Identity and Ecumenical Involvement." *The Ecumenical Review*, 46 (October 1994), 406-11.
- "Why Fundamentalism Must Be Opposed?" Bulletin of the Atlantic Baptist Fellowship. Nova Scotia, 1994-95.
- "Soundings for Encouraging Spirituality Among Baptists." Skylight. 1994-95.
- "Rootedness in Tradition and Global Spirituality." *The Merton Annual: Studies in Culture, Spirituality, and Social Concerns*, vol. 6. Collegeville, MN: The Liturgical Press, 1994, 6-22.
- "The Contemplative Roots of Baptist Spirituality." Ties That Bind: Life Together in the Baptist Vision, ed. Gary Furr and Curtis Freeman. Macon, GA: Smyth & Helwys, 1994, 69-82.
- "The Compelling Power of the Word of God." *Proclaiming the Baptist Vision: The Bible*, ed. Walter B. Shurden. Macon, GA: Smyth & Helwys, 1994, 35-42.
- "Ecumenism, Baptist Attitudes." Dictionary of Baptists in America, ed. Bill J. Leonard. Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity, 1994, 110-11.
- "Evangelicalism, Baptist." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 114.
- "McGlothlin, William Joseph." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 177.
- "Prayer, Baptist Views." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 223-24.
- "Prayer Meeting." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 224.
- "The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 225.
- "Spirituality, Baptist Approaches." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 255.
- "Williams, William." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 290.
- "Yates, Kyle Monroe." Dictionary of Baptists in America, 298.
- "Horizonal Persons." Weavings (March/April 1995), 22-29.
- "Go Bankrupt on the Love of God." A Charge to BTSR Graduates (May 26, 1995).
- "The Impact of Thomas Kelly on American Religious Life." Quaker Religious Thought, 27 (July 1995), 11-22.
- "The Educational Task of Baptist Professors of Religion on the Edge of a New Millennium." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 22 (Fall 1995), 227-37.
- "In Memoriam: Douglas V. Steere, 1901-1995," by David Lewis Eynon. *The American Oxonian* (December 1995), 369-71.
- "An Unexpected Ecumenical Surprise." *Encounters for Unity*, ed. G.R. Evans et. al. Norwich: Canterbury Press, 1995, 94-99.
- "Thomas Merton." A New Handbook of Christian Theologians, ed. Donald W. Musser and Joseph L. Price. Nashville: Abingdon, 1995.
- "Litany for a Holocaust Remembrance." For the Living of These Days, ed. Peggy Haymes and Michael Hawn et al. Macon, GA: Smyth & Helwys, 1995.

"Horizonal Persons." Communion, Community, Commonweal: Readings for Spiritual Leadership, ed. John S. Mogabgab. Nashville: Upper Room Books, 1995, 181-87.

Prayers and Litanies, Worship Resources for Christian Congregations: A Symphony for the Senses, ed. Donald Nixon and C. Welton Gaddy. Macon, GA: Smyth & Helwys, 1995, 85, 109-10, 250-51, 262.

"Non Sed Sic! Father Kelsey." Festschrift in honor of Morton T. Kelsey. 1995-96.

"Kindlers and Purifiers of Dreams." Weavings (May/June 1996), 38-45.

"Callistus." Dictionary of Judaism in the Biblical Period, ed. Jacob Neusner and William Scott Green. New York: Macmillan, 1996, 1, 112.

"Justin." Dictionary of Judaism in the Biblical Period, 2, 360.

"Tertullian." Dictionary of Judaism in the Biblical Period, 2, 628.

"Having the Mind of Christ." Weavings (March/April 1997), 16-21.

"The Quest for Integrity in Early Christianity: Third and Fourth Century Baptismal and Catechetical Procedures in the Shaping of Human Motives and Goals." *Perspectives in Religious Studies*, 24 (Spring 1997), 49-64.

"Women Biblical Scholars in the Late Fourth Century: The Aventine Circle." Studia Patristica, 33 (Leuven: Peeters, 1997), 319-24.

"Marcella." Encyclopedia of Early Christianity, ed. Everett Ferguson et al. New York and London: Garland Publishing, 1997, 2: 713.

"Edgar Young Mullins." *Makers of Christian Theology in America*, ed. Mark G. Toulouse and James O. Duke. Nashville: Abingdon, 1997, 348-53.

"The Changing Face of Baptists." The Whitsitt Journal, 5 (Winter 1998), 7-10.

"Ordinary Saints at First Church." Christian History, 17 (February 1998), 18-20.

"Praying without Ceasing." Weavings (May/June 1998), 34-43.

"Baptist Spirituality in the History of Christian Spirituality." Baptists Today, July 1998.

"On Being 'God's Pencil'." Weavings, 13 (November/December 1998), 31-37.

"Living Christ, you who were not minded to cling to eternal glory." Simple Blessings for Sacred Moments, ed. Isabel Anders. Liguori, MO: Liguori/Triumph, 1998, 109.

"Admonition to Parliament, The (1572)." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4 Aufl. Tübingen: J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), 1998, I, 121.

"Alford, Henry [1810-71]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 295-96.

"Arnold, Matthew [1822-88]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 295-96.

"Arnold, Thomas [1795-1842]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 295-96.

"Barlow, William [ca. 1565-1613]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1111.

"Barnett, Samuel Augustus [1844-1913]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1122.

"Bennett, William James Early [1804-1886]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1303.

"Benson, Richard Meux [1824-1915]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1304.

"Bigg, Charles [1840-1908." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1559.

"Bloxam, John Rouse [1807-91]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1645.

"Borrow, George [1803-1881]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1701.

"Bowden, John William [1798-1844]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1701.

"Breda, Declaration of." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1743.

"Brooke, Stopford Augustus [1832-1916]." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, I, 1771.

"William Taylor." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4, 4, 8, 102.

"E.Y. Mullins as Interpreter of the Baptist Tradition." Review & Expositor, 96 (Winter 1999), 109-22.

"Lent: An Invitation to Discipline." BTSR Digest. February 15, 1999.

"Can We Live by Bread Alone?" BTSR Digest. February 22, 1999.

"Should We Take the Power Route?" BTSR Digest. March 1, 1999.

"Why Not Take the Way of 'Show Biz'?" BTSR Digest. March 8, 1999.

"Are You Just Parading Piety?" BTSR Digest. March 15, 1999.

"What Is Authentic Spirituality?" BTSR Digest. March 22, 1999.

"Seek First God's Mysterious Presence and God's Okay." BTSR Digest. March 29, 1999

"Roman Catholic/Baptist Ecumenical Dialogue since Vatican II." St. Mary's Catholic Church, Richmond, May 24, 1999.

"A Conversation with E. Glenn Hinson." Alive Now, July-August 1999, 18-23.

"Reason for Hope." Review & Expositor, 97 (Summer 2000), 369-74.

"The Voluntary Principle in Baptist Life." The Whitsitt Journal (Fall 1999), 6.

- "John Thomas Porter: Courage Award Recipient." The Whitsitt Journal (Fall 1999), 10.
- "Four Minutes of Silence: A Devotional Meditation." The Whitsitt Journal (Fall 1999), 11.
- "Trends in Baptist Spirituality." Christian Spirituality Bulletin, 7 (Fall/Winter 1999), 1, 3-7.
- "Relentless Optimist." Weavings, 14 (November-December 1999), 34-40.
- "Thomas Merton My Brother: The Impact of Thomas Merton on My Life and Thought." *The Merton Annual*, vol. 11, ed. George A. Kilcourse Jr. Sheffield, England: Sheffield Academic Press, 1999, 89-96.
- "Christentum III, 4. Vorreformatorische und nachreformatorische Kirchen." Die Religion in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 4. Aufl. Tubingen: J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), 1999, II, 218-19.
- "Will Spirituality Survive in the New Millennium?" MTM Newsletter, 5 (January 2000), 1.
- "Baptist Contributions to Liberalism." Baptist History & Heritage, 35 (Winter 2000), 39-54.
- "Dear St. Benedict: A Letter of Appreciation for What Your Sons and Daughters Have Meant to Me." Lexington Theological Quarterly, 35 (Spring 2000), 1-13.
- "Reconciliation and Resistance." Weavings, 15 (November/December 2000), 40-46.
- "The Spirituality of Baptism and the Lord's Supper in the Context of Worship." Hill Road, 3 (2000), 64-85. Chinese.
- "Baptist Internal Governance." The Jurist, 60 (2000), 46-62.
- "When Ritual Is Wrong." Lectionary Homiletics, September 3, 2000, 2.
- "Overflowing Mercy." Lectionary Homiletics, September 10, 2000, 12.
- "A Demanding Discipleship." Lectionary Homiletics, September 17, 2000, 19.
- "The Greatest." Lectionary Homiletics, September 24, 2000, 28.
- "Spiritual Formation in the Next Century." Christian Spirituality, 2000. Korean
- "Ministers as Midwives and Mothers of Grace." Handbook of Spirituality for Ministers: Perspectives for the 21st Century, ed. Robert J. Wicks. New York and Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 2000, 642-55.
- "Must Humanism Be Secular?" in *Freedom of Conscience: a Baptist/Humanist Dialogue*, ed. Paul D. Simmons. Amherst, NY: Prometheus Press, 2000, 182-93.
- "Listening to the Wisdom of Douglas V. Steere." Patterns and Examples: The Influence of Some Friends of American Quakerism. Wallingford, PA: Pendle Hill Publications (April 30, 2001).
- "Creation and Re-creation." Upper Room Disciplines, May 28, 2001, 160
- "Reversing Babel." Upper Room Disciplines, May 29, 2001, 161.
- "Becoming God's Children." Upper Room Disciplines, May 30, 2001, 162.
- "Greater Works than Jesus'?" Upper Room Disciplines, May 31, 2001 163.
- "The Teacher." Upper Room Disciplines, June 1, 2001 164.
- "Visionaries and Dreamers." Upper Room Disciplines, June 2, 2001,165.
- "Come, Let Us Bless the Lord." Upper Room Disciplines, June 3, 2001, 166.
- "The Road to Emmaus." Weavings, 16 (November/December 2001), 32-38.
- "Week 1: What Is the Nature of This Book, the Bible? Why Do We Call It God's Word?" Companions in Christ Participant's Book. Nashville: Upper Room Books, 2001, 67-74.
- "Week 2: Studying Scripture Is a Spiritual Discipline." Companions in Christ Participant's Book. 75-82.
- "Week 3: Meditating on the Word." Companions in Christ Participant's Book. 83-94.
- "Week 4: Directing Imagination." Companions in Christ Participant's Book. 95-102.
- "Week 5: Gathered by the Word: Group Meditation with Scripture." Companions in Christ Participant's Book. 103-109.
- "The Sacrament of the Present Moment." Oates Journal Online. 2001-2002
- "BodySoulCare." LPTS Wellness Fair (April 17-18, 2002).
- "Reconciliation and Resistance: A Case Study." Wesleyan Theological Journal, 37 (Spring 2002), 25-34.
- "Baptist Approaches to Spirituality." Baptist History & Heritage, 37 (Spring 2002), 6-31.
- "At Eternity's Converging Point." Weavings, 17 (May/June 2002), 20-27.
- "The Authority of Tradition: A Baptist View." *The Free Church and the Early Church*, ed. D.H. Williams. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2002, 141-61.
- "Not a Ghost." Lectionary Homiletics, May 4, 2003, 38.
- "The Loving Shepherd." Lectionary Homiletics, May 11, 2003, 45.
- "Abiding." Lectionary Homiletics, May 18, 2003, 52.
- "Friendship as an Answer to Faction." Lectionary Homiletics, May 25, 2003, 60.,

- "Luminous Saints." Weavings, 18 (May/June 2003), 28-35.
- "Lessons from Baptist History." Hill Road, 6 (June 2003), 75-98. Chinese.
- "Suffering and Hope." Weavings (July/August 2003), 6-14.
- "Rereading Spiritual Classics: The Pilgrim's Progress." Spiritus, 3 (Fall 2003), 251-62.
- "Baptist Spirituality in America, I: Bunyanesque." *Baptist Studies Bulletin.* The Center for Baptist Studies, Mercer University (January 2003).
- "A Sharp Turn in Baptist Spirituality." Baptist Studies Bulletin. (February 2003).
- "Lottie's Way." Baptist Studies Bulletin. (March 2003).
- "Heart Religion in Action." Baptist Studies Bulletin. (April 2003).
- "Strength to Love." Baptist Studies Bulletin. (May 2003).
- "Thomas Merton for Cuba and Cubans." "Life in the Spirit in Today's World." Spanish translation for Cuban readers. 2003.
- "Offering the World What It Doesn't Already Have More of Than It Needs." *Academy for Spiritual Formation Bulletin*, Online, 2003.
- "Tradition." A New Handbook of Christian Theology, ed. Donald W. Musser and Joseph L. Price. Nashville: Abingdon, 2003, 516-18.
- "Baptism." A New Handbook of Christian Theology, 59-60.
- "Ambrose of Milan." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. Nashville: Upper Room Books, 2003, 18-19.
- "Anthony of Egypt." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 22.
- "Athanasius of Alexandria." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 26-27.
- "Augustine of Hippo." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 27-28.
- "Basil of Caesarea." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 32.
- "Baxter, Richard." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 32-33.
- "Bunyan, John." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 46-47.
- "Cassian, John." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 51-52.
- "Charismatic Movement." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 56.
- "Chrysostom, John." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 57-58.
- "Clement of Alexandria." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 60-61.
- "Cyprian of Carthage." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 72-73.
- "Cyril of Jerusalem." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 73.
- "Ephrem Syrus." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 96.
- "Fox, George." 1 Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 11-12.
- "Glossolalia." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 117.
- "Gregory I." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 120-21.
- "Gregory of Nazianzus." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 121.
- "Gregory of Nyssa." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 121.
- "Humanism." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 136.
- "Ignatius of Antioch." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 140-41.
- "Impassibility." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 144.
- "Irenaeus of Lyons." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 146-47.
- "Jansenism." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 149-50.
- "Jerome." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 150.
- "Jones, Rufus." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 154.
- "Kelly, Thomas R." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 159-60.
- "King, Jr., Martin Luther." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 162-63.
- "Law, William." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 166-67.
- "Neoplatonism." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 199.
- "Origen." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 204-205.
- "Pelagianism." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 212-13.
- "Pietism." 2 Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 18-19.
- "Plotinus." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 220.
- "Quakers." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 231.
- "Scripture." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 247.
- "Steere, Douglas V." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 261.
- "Tertullian." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation, 270-71.
- "Unceasing Prayer." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 279-80.

- "Woolman, John." Upper Room Dictionary of Christian Spiritual Formation. 293-94.
- "A Word From . . . Introduction to the Centennial Issue." Review & Expositor, 101 (Winter 2004), 13-16.
- "Baptist Attitudes Toward War and Peace Since 1914." Baptist History & Heritage, 39 (Winter 2004), 98-116.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 101 (Spring 2004), 167-70.
- "Editor's Introduction." Weavings, 19 (May/June 2004), 2-3.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 101 (Summer 2004), 359-63.
- "Some Things I've Learned from the Study of Early Christian History." Review & Expositor, 101 (Fall 2004), 729-44.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 101 (Fall 2004), 577-81.
- "Passport Meditations for Week 4-The Slow, Carving Nature of Water." Online. 2004
- "The True Light Which Enlightens Every Person Coming into the World." *Advent Book of Crescent Hill Baptist Church* (December 2004).
- Modern Pluralism and John 14:6." Gemeinschaft der Kirchen und gesellschaftliche Verantwortung: Die Würde des Anderen und das Recht anders zu denken: Festschrift für Professor Dr. Eric Geldbach, ed. Lena Lybaek, Konrad Raiser, Stefanie Schardien. Ökumenische Studien, Band 30 (Münster: LIT Verlag, 2004), 401-10.
- "Loneliness as a Crucible of Grace." Weavings, 20 (March/April 2005), 17-24.
- "Earthen Vessels." Online Bulletin, Baptist Seminary of Kentucky (May 2005).
- "Theological Themes July 3, 10, 17, 24, 31 2005." Lectionary Homiletics, 16 (June-July 2005), 42, 50, 58, 66, 74.
- "A Surge of Spirituality." Christian Century (September 20, 2005), 38-40.
- "Autarkeia: Recovering a Philosophy of Enough." Weavings, 20 (November/December 2005), 37-44.
- "Loneliness as a Key to the Merton Story." Cistercian Studies, 40 (2005), 395-410.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 102 (Winter 2005), 15-18.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 102 (Spring 2005), 205-207.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 102 (Summer 2005), 369-72.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 102 (Fall 2005), 577-81.
- "A Baptist Parochial School System?" EthicsDaily.com. Nashville: Baptist Center for Ethics. April 2005
- "Is God Trying to Tell Us Something Through Hurricanes?" EthicsDaily.com. October 2005.
- "Sympathy for Intelligent Design Advocates' Concern?" EthicsDaily.com. December 2005.
- "Baptists." The Encyclopedia of Arkansas History & Culture. Little Rock, 2005.
- "Foreword." The Lord's Prayer from the Heart, by Judy Brutz. 2005
- "Oh, Baptists, How Your Corporation Has Grown!" Distinctively Baptist: Essays on Baptist History:

 A Festschrift in Honor of Walter B. Shurden. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2005,
 17-34
- "Improving Our Listening and Seeing." *Christian Reflection*: Mysticism. Waco, TX: Baylor University, 2005, 77-84.
- "Forgiveness: The Way of Grace." Trinidad Online Journal, 2006.
- "Will Fear Win?" Christian Ethics Today, 12 (Spring 2006), 11-12.
- "A Word From . . ." Review & Expositor, 103 (Summer 2006), 485-89.
- "Contemplation and Interreligious Connections: Hope for Peace." 20th Anniversary Prayer Breakfast of Greater Baton Rouge Federation of Churches and Synagogues (November 2, 2006).
- "Our Covenant with God." Upper Room Disciplines. Nashville: Upper Room Books, 2006, 98-104.
- "Free to Love." Essay for Festschrift Honoring Basil Pennington. 2006.
- "Forming Baptist Identity(ies) in American Higher Education." Perspectives in Religious Studies, 34 (Winter 2007), 365-75.
- "The Quantity Quotient Behind Busyness." Weavings, 14 (January/February 2007), 14-21.
- "Not Giving Up." Weavings (July/August 2007), 6-14.
- "Persistence in Prayer in Luke/Acts." Review & Expositor, 104 (Fall 2007), 721-36.
- "The Abbey of Our Lady of Gethsemani: An Appreciation." *Conversations*, 5 (Fall/Winter 2007), 36.37
- "The Saint Next Door." Glimpses of Christian History, Issue 218, 2007.

- "Introduction." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. Nashville: Abingdon, 2007, 115-18.
- "Philippians 1:9-11: Trajectory of Spiritual Growth." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 119-22.
- "Matthew 6:33: Anxiety's Antidote." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 123-26.
- "Luke 10:38-42: The Sacrament of the Present Moment." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 127-30.
- "1 Thessalonians 5:17: Making All of Life a Prayer." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 131-34.
- "Philippians 2:5-11: Having the Mind of Christ." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 135-38.
- "Romans 12:2: Not Conformed but Transformed." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 139-42.
- "2 Corinthians 12:1-10: The Sufficiency of Grace." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 143-46.
- "Psalm 139:7-12: God's Inescapable Nearness." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 147-50.
- "Mark 12:28-34: Wholepersoned Spirituality." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 151-54.
- "Romans 5:1-5: Suffering and Hope." The Pastor's Study Bible, IV. 155-58.
- "Ignatian and Puritan Prayer: Surprising Similarities." *The Merton Annual 2007*, vol. 20, ed. Victor A. Kramer. 79-92.
- "Mullins on Confessions of Faith." Baptist History & Heritage, 43 (Winter 2008), 49-60.
- "Impasse and the Sufficiency of Grace." Weavings (January/February 2008), 35-43.
- "Thomas Merton's Message to Our Day." Depth Soundings (November 2008).
- "Matthew 14:13-21." Lectionary Homiletics, August 3, 2008, 12.
- "Matthew 14:22-33." Lectionary Homiletics, August 10, 2008, 20.
- "Matthew 15:21-28." Lectionary Homiletics, August 17, 2008, 28.
- "Matthew 16:13-20." Lectionary Homiletics, August 24, 2008, 35-36.
- "Matthew 16:21-28." Lectionary Homiletics, August 31, 2008, 43-44.
- "Matthew 21:33-46." Lectionary Homiletics, October 5, 2008, 9.
- "Matthew 22:1-14." Lectionary Homiletics, October 12, 2008, 17.
- "Matthew 22:15-22." Lectionary Homiletics, October 19, 2008, 27.
- "Matthew 22:34-46." Lectionary Homiletics, October 26, 2008, 35.
- "Baptist Tradition Churches." *The New Westminster Dictionary of Church History*. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 2008.
- "Fosdick, Harry Emerson (1878-1969)." The New Westminster Dictionary of Church History.
- "Fuller, Andrew (1754-1815)." The New Westminster Dictionary of Church History.
- "Landmark Baptist Movement." The New Westminster Dictionary of Church History.
- "Macintosh, Douglas Clyde (1877-1948)." The New Westminster Dictionary of Church History.
- "More Than Fast Food." Rhythm & Fire, ed. Jerry P. Haas and Cynthia Langston Kirk. Nashville: Upper Room Books, 2008, 117-19.
- "For a Nation's Change of Heart." Prayers for the New Social Awakening: Inspired by the New Social Creed, ed. Christian T. Iosso and Elizabeth Hinson-Hasty. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox, 2008, 150-53.
- "Baptists and the Social Gospel and the Turn Toward Social Justice." Turning Points in Baptist History, ed. Michael Williams and Walter B. Shurden. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2008, 235-48.
- "Human Rights in Early Christian Perspective." Resurrection and Responsibility: Essays on Theology, Scripture, and Ethics in Honor of Thorwald Lorenzen. Wipf & Stock, 2009.
- "Trends in Baptist Spirituality." Fuller Theology, News & Notes, 56 (Fall 2009), 20-23.
- "A Double Blessing from Mother Teresa." Online Blog for Weavings. 2009
- "Foreword." The Creation of Humanity in Ancient Greek Thought, by Ellis Tiffany, 2009
- "The Influence of Friedrich Schleiermacher on E. Y. Mullins." *Schleiermacher in America*, ed. Jeffrey Wilcox and Terrence Tice. 2009
- "Baptist Spirituality." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality, ed. Glen Scogie. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2009.
- "Freedom of Choice." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Fuga Mundi." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Hermits and Anchorites." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Love." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Peace." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Sacred and Secular." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Syrian Spirituality." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre." Dictionary of Christian Spirituality.
- "The Absence of God." Weavings, 25, 1 (Winter 2009-2010). 6-12.

- "1 Cor 15:19-26." Lectionary Homiletics, April 4, 2010, 10.
- "John 20:19-31." Lectionary Homiletics, April 11, 2010, 18-19.
- "John 21:1-19." Lectionary Homiletics, April 18, 2010, 27.
- "Psalm 23." Lectionary Homiletics, April 25, 2010, 35-36.
- "Luke 17:5-10." Lectionary Homiletics, October 3, 2010.
- "Jeremiah 29:1, 4-7." Lectionary Homiletics, October 10, 2010.
- "Jeremiah 31:27-34." Lectionary Homiletics, October 17, 2010.
- "Luke 18:9-14." Lectionary Homiletics, October 24, 2010.
- "Luke 6:20-31." Lectionary Homiletics, October 31, 2010.
- "Little Efforts Matter." Weavings, 25, 2 (Spring 2010-2011), 30-36.
- "Fortunate Fencing." Weavings, 26, 1 (Winter 2011), 36-41.
- "Church as Schola Caritatis." Weavings, 26, 4 (Fall 2011), 40-47.
- "Elpisizing." Weavings, 27, 2 (Spring 2012), 17-22.
- "Epektasis: Antidote to Fear of Change." Weavings, 27, 1 (Winter 2012), 21-26.
- "Loving God by Seeking Peace Within." American Baptist Quarterly XXXI (Fall 2012), 316-24.
- "Fasting from the Internet." Weavings, 28, 2 (Spring 2013), 25-30.
- "Letting Go." Weavings, 28, 4 (Fall 2013), 16-21.
- "Wealth-Not Poverty-Is the Problem." Weavings, 29, 1 (Winter 2014), 20-25.
- "O Happy Chance." Weavings, 29, 4 (Fall 2014).
- "Lessons from the School of Love: Thomas Merton—A Centennial Tribute." *The Merton Seasonal* 40, 4 (Winter 2015), 19-31.
- "John Bunyan as a Spiritual Guide." Baptist History & Heritage, 50 (Spring 2015) 51-65.
- "Fear Transformed by Love." Weavings, 31, 1 (November/December 2015-January 2016), 32-36.
- Dr. King's Unfinished Agenda: Resources for Churches. Baptist Peace Fellowship of North America. (January 2016).
- "That We May Love Our Neighbors as Ourselves." Mitch Carnell on Civility (July 7, 2016).
- "Giving Hope." CBF at 25: Stories of the Cooperative Baptist Fellowship, ed. Aaron D. Weaver. Macon, GA: Nurturing Faith, 2016, 224.
- "Eternity in Each Moment." Weavings, 32, 1 (November/December/January 2016-17), 24-27.

Books

The Church: Design for Survival. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1967.

Glossolalia. Tongue Speaking in Biblical, Historical, and Theological Perspectives. With Frank Stagg and Wayne E. Oates. Nashville & New York: Abingdon Press, 1967.

Zweitausend Jahren der Zungenreden (Glossolalia in German translation). Kassel: Oncken Verlag, 1968.

Seekers after Mature Faith: A Historical Introduction to the Classics of Christian Devotion. Waco, TX: Word Books, 1968.

First and Second Timothy and Titus. Broadman Bible Commentary, Vol. XI. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1971.

A Serious Call to a Contemplative Life-style. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1974.

Soul Liberty. Nashville: Convention Press, 1975.

Jesus Christ. Vol. 1, The Church of Our Fathers. Gaithersburg, MD: Consortium Press, 1977.

The Integrity of the Church, Nashville: Broadman Press, 1978.

Doubleday Devotional Classics. 3 vols. New York: Doubleday and Co., 1978.

The Reaffirmation of Prayer. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1979.

A History of Baptists in Arkansas. Little Rock: Arkansas Baptist State Convention, 1979.

The Early Church Fathers. Broadman Christian Classics, Vol. I. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1980.

The Evangelization of the Roman Empire. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1981.

The Priesthood of All Believers. Nashville: Church Training Department, Sunday School Board, SBC, 1981.

Adult Bible Study Quarterly. Sunday School Board, SBC, July-September 1982.

Are Southern Baptists Evangelicals? With James Leo Garrett Jr. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1983.

Understandings of the Church. Selected and translated Sources of Early Christian Thought. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1986.

The Community of Faith: God's Workshop for Peace. Baptist Peacemaker International Spirituality Series, No. 3. Louisville: International Division of Baptist Peacemaker, 1986.

Grounds for a Common Witness: Confessing One Faith. Cincinnati: Forward Movement Publications, 1988. Coauthor.

Religious Liberty. Louisville: Glad River Publications, 1991.

A Serious Call to a Contemplative Lifestyle. Rev. ed. Macon, GA: Smyth & Helwys, 1993.

Spirituality in Ecumenical Perspective. Louisville: Westminster/ John Knox, 1993.

Vozes do Cristianismo Primitivo. Translated and with articles added by Paulo Siepierski. San Paulo, Brazil: Tematica Publicacoes, 1993.

The Church Triumphant: A History of Christianity up to 1300. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1995.

The Early Church: Origins to the Dawn of the Middle Ages. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1996.

Love at the Heart of Things: A Biography of Douglas V. Steere. Wallingford, PA and Nashville: Pendle Hill Publications and Upper Room, 1998.

Spiritual Preparation for Christian Leadership. Nashville: Upper Room, 2000.

Baptist Spirituality: A Call for Renewed Attentiveness to God. Macon, GA: Nurturing Faith, 2013.

Book Reviews

- The Word of God According to St. Augustine, by A. D. R. Polman. Translated by A.J.Pomerans. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans,1961. Review & Expositor, 60 (Winter 1963), 99-100.
- Creeds of the Churches: A Reader in Christian Doctrine from the Bible to the Present, edited by John H. Leith. Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1963. Review & Expositor, 60 (Summer 1963), 351-52.
- A History of Christianity: Readings in the History of the Early and Medieval Church, edited by Ray C. Petry. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1962. Review & Expositor, 60 (Summer 1963), 350-51.
- The Eastern Orthodox Church: Its Thought and Life, by Ernst Benz. Translated by Richard & Clara Winston. Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1963. Review & Expositor, 60 (Summer 1963), 352-53.
- Tradition in the Early Church, by R. P. C. Hanson. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1962. Review & Expositor, 60 (Fall 1963), 439-40.
- St. John Chrysostom: Baptismal Instruction, translated and annotated by Carol W. Hankins. Ancient Christian Writers, No. 31. Westminster, MD: The Newman Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 60 (Fall 1963), 440-41.
- The Office of a Bishop, by W. Telfer. London: Darton, Longman and Todd, 1962. Review & Expositor, 61 (Winter 1964), 586-87.
- The Layman in Christian History, edited by S. C. Neill and Hans-Ruedi Weber. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Spring 1964), 101-102.
- Criterion for the Church, by J. Robert Nelson. New York and Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61(Spring 1964), 100-101.
- Apostle and Bishop: A Study of the Gospel, the Ministry and the Church-Community, by A. G. Hebert. Seabury Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Spring 1964), 100-101.
- The Political and Social Ideas of St. Augustine, by Herbert A. Deane. New York & London: Columbia University Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Summer 1964), 243-44.
- Manhood and Christ: A Study in the Christology of Theodore of Mopsuestia, by R. A. Norris, Jr. Oxford: The Clarendon Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Summer 1964), 227-28.
- Holy Week: A Short History, by J. G. Davies. Ecumenical Studies in Worship, No. 11, edited by J. G. Davies and A. Raymond George. London: Lutterworth Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Summer 1964), 225.
- St. Augustine of Hippo: Life and Controversies, by Gerald Bonner. The Library of History and Doctrine, edited by S. L. Greenslade et al. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 61 (Summer 1964), 221-22.
- Unitive Protestantism: The Ecumenical Spirit and Its Persistent Expression, by John T. McNeill. Revised Edition. Richmond, Virginia: John Knox Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 61 (Fall 1964), 352.

- The Restored Relationship: A Study in Justification and Reconciliation, by Arthur B. Crabtree. W. T. Whitley Lectures for 1961. Valley Forge, Pa.: Judson Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 62 (Winter 1965), 102-103.
- The Virgin Birth in the Theology of the Ancient Church, by Hans von Campenhausen. Translated. by Frank Clarke. Studies in Historical Theology. Napierville, Ill.: Alec R. Allenson, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Winter 1965), 103-104.
- From Glory to Glory: Texts from Gregory of Nyssa's Mystical Writings, selected and edited by Jean Danielou, S. J. Translated and edited by Herbert Musurillo, S. J. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1961. Review & Expositor, 62 (Winter 1965), 104.
- The Apostolic Fathers: A New Translation and Commentary. Volume I. An Introduction, by Robert M. Grant. New York: Nelson and Sons, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Winter 1965), 105-106.
- Balthasar Hubmaier: Seine Stellung zu Reformation und Taufertum, 1521-1528, by Torsten Bergsten. Kassel: J. G. Oncken Verlag, 1961. Review & Expositor, 62 (Winter 1965). 107.
- A Complete System of Catholic Education Is Necessary, by Roy J. Defarrari. Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 247-48.
- John Wyclif and Reform, by John Stacey. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 235-236.
- The Eucharist in the New Testament, by Norman Hook. London: Epworth Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 231-32.
- From the Apostles' Faith to the Apostles' Creed, by O. Sydney Barr. New York: Oxford University Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 235.
- The Doctrine of the Church, edited by Dow Kirkpatrick. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 238-39.
- The Two Kingdoms: Ecclesiology in Carolingian Political Thought, by Karl Frederick Morrison. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Spring 1965), 237.
- Rome and Reunion, by Frederick C. Grant. New York: Oxford University Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Summer 1965), 383.
- The Athanasian Creed (The Paddock Lectures for 1962-63), by J. N. D. Kelly. New York: Harper & Row, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Summer, 1965), 383.
- The Mystics of the Church, by Evelyn Underhill. New York: Schocken Books, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Summer 1965), 383-84.
- Scripture and Ecumenism: Protestant, Catholic, Orthodox and Jewish, edited and with an introduction by Leonard J. Swidler. Pittsburgh: Duquesne University Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 490-91.
- Men Who Shaped the Western Church, by Hans von Campenhausen. New York: Harper & Row, 1964. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 487-88.
- Christianity in the Computer Age, by A. Q. Morton and James McLeman. New York: Harper & Row, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 493-94.
- The Heart of Reformation Faith: The Fundamental Axioms of Evangelical Belief, by Heinrich Bornkamm. Translated by John W. Doberstein. New York: Harper & Row, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 488-89.
- A Church for These Times, by Ronald E. Osborn. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 492-93.
- Christ's Church: Evangelical, Catholic, and Reformed, by Bela Vassady. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 492-93.
- Where We Are in Church Union, edited by George L. Hunt and Paul A. Crow, Jr. New York: Association Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 62 (Fall 1965), 492-93.
- Pascal's Recovery of Man's Wholeness, by Albert N. Wells. Richmond, Virginia: John Knox Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 111-12,
- The Ancient Popes, by E. G. Weltin. The Popes Through History, Vol. 2, edited by Raymond H. Schmandt. Westminster, MD: The Newman Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 105-106.
- The Pentecostal Movement: Its Origin, Development, and Distinctive Character, by Nils Block-Hoell. Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Goteborg: Universitetsforlaget, 1964. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 112-13.
- John Knox, by Lord Eustace Percy. Richmond, Virginia: John Knox Press, ca. 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 111.

The Reformation of Our Worship. W. T. Whitley Lectures for 1963, by S. F. Winward. London: The Carey Kingsgate Press, Ltd., 1964. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 115-16.

- The Encyclicals and Other Messages of John XXIII, arranged and edited by the Staff of The Pope Speaks Magazine. Washington, D.C.: TPS Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 106-107.
- The Early Christian Church, by J. G. Davies. "History of Religion Series." edited by E. O. James. New York, Chicago and San Francisco: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 105.
- The Second Vatican Council and the New Catholicism, by G. C. Berkouwer. Translated by Lewis B. Smedes. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Winter 1966), 109-10.
- Architecture in Worship: The Christian Place of Worship, by André Bieler. Translated by Donald and Odette Elliott. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 234-35.
- Free Churchmen, Unrepentant and Repentant; and Other Papers, by Ernest A. Payne. London: The Carey Kingsgate Press Limited, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 221-22.
- Into All the World: The Story of Christianity to 1066 A.D., by Bernard R. Youngman. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 216.
- Charles Wesley: The First Methodist, by Frederick C. Gill. New York & Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1964. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 220.
- A Layman's Guide to Baptist Beliefs, by Harold L. Fickett, Jr. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1965.

 Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 228-29.
- God and World in Early Christian Theology: A Study in Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Tertullian, and Origen, by R. A. Norris, Jr. New York: The Seabury Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 219.
- Early and Medieval Christianity. The Collected Papers in Church History, Series I, by Roland H. Bainton. Boston: Beacon Press, 1962. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 215-16.
- Studies in the Reformation. Collected Papers in Church History. Series II, by Roland H. Bainton. Boston: Beacon Press, 1963. Review & Expositor, 63 (Spring 1966), 215-16.
- The Interpretation of Prayer in the Early Church, by Robert L. Simpson. The Library of History and Doctrine, edited by S. L. Greenslade, et al. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 487.
- By What Authority? The Standards of Truth in the Early Church. by Bruce Shelley. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 486-87.
- The Future of John Wesley's Methodism, by Henry D. Rack. Ecumenical Studies in History, No. 2. Richmond: John Knox Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 492.
- The Ecumenical Vanguard: The History of the Una Sancta Movement, by Leonard J. Swidler. Pittsburgh: Duquesne University Press, 1966. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 493-94.
- The Finality of Jesus Christ In an Age of Universal History: A Dilemma of the Third Century, by Jaroslav Pelikan. Ecumenical Studies in History, No. 3. Richmond, Va.: John Knox Press, 1966. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 487-88.
- The Early Church, by W. H. C. Frend. Knowing Christianity Series. Philadelphia & New York: J. B. Lippincott Co., 1966. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 484-85.
- Early Christian Thought and the Classical Tradition: Studies in Justin, Clement, and Origen, by Henry Chadwick. New York: Oxford University Press, 1966. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 488-89.
- The Apostolic Fathers: A New Translation and Commentary. Vol. II, First and Second Clement, by Robert M. Grant and Holt H. Graham. Vol. III, Barnabas and the Didache, by Robert A. Kraft. New York, London, and Toronto: Thomas Nelson & Sons, 1965. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 485-86.
- What about Tongue-Speaking? by Anthony A. Hoekema. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1966. Review & Expositor, 63 (Fall 1966), 502-503.
- History of the Reformation: A Conciliatory Assessment of Opposite Views, by John P. Dolan. New York, Tournai, Paris, Rome: Desclee Co., 1965. Review & Expositor, 64 (Winter 1967), 91-93.
- The Church and Its Culture: A History of the Church in Changing Cultures, by Richard M. Pope. St. Louis, Mo.: The Bethany Press, 1965. Review & Expositor, 64 (Winter 1967), 94-95.

- A History of Early Christian Literature, by Edgar J. Goodspeed. Revised and enlarged by Robert M. Grant. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1966. Review & Expositor, 64 (Winter 1967), 95.
- The Spirituality of the New Testament and the Fathers, by Louis Bouyer. Translated by Mary P. Ryan. New York, Tournai, Paris, Rome: Desclee Co., 1960. Review & Expositor, 65 (Winter 1968), 108-109.
- Martyrdom and Persecution in the Early Church: A Study of a Conflict from the Maccabees to Donatus, by W. H. C. Frend. Review & Expositor, 65 (Spring 1968), 236-37.
- A Question of Conscience, by Charles Davis. New York: Harper & Row, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 365-66.
- The Apostolic Fathers: A New Translation and Commentary. Vol. IV, Polycarp, Martyrdom of Polycarp, Fragments of Papias, by William R. Schoedel. Camden, NJ: Thomas Nelson & Sons, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 366.
- Justin Martyr: His Life and Thought, by L. W. Barnard. Cambridge: The University Press, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 366-67.
- Liturgical Renewal in the Christian Churches, edited by Michael J. Taylor. Baltimore & Dublin: Helicon Press, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 367-68.
- The Sacraments: An Ecumenical Dilemma, edited by Hans Kung. Vol. 24 in Concilium: Theology in the Age of Renewal. Glen Rock, NJ: Paulist Press, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 367-68.
- Ecumenism, The Spirit and Worship, edited by Leonard Swidler. Pittsburgh: Duquesne University Press; Louvain: E. Nauwelaerts, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Summer 1968), 367-68.
- Sunday. The History of the Day of Rest and Worship in the Earliest Centuries of the Christian Church, by Willy Rordorf. Translated by A. A. K. Graham. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 65 (Fall 1968), 494-95.
- Christianity and Humanism: Studies in the History of Ideas, by Quirinus Breen. Collected and ed. by Nelson Peter Ross. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1968. Review & Expositor, 65 (Fall 1968), 498.
- The Canadian Experience of Church Union, by John Webster Grant. Ecumenical Studies in History. No.8. Richmond, Va.: John Knox Press, 1967. Review & Expositor, 65 (Fall 1968), 498-99.
- The Secular Saint: A Radical Analysis of the Christian Faith in a World Without Religion, by Allan R. Brockaway. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1968. Review & Expositor, 65 (Fall 1968), 499.
- The Dictionary of Religious Terms, by Donald T. Kauffman. Westwood, NJ: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1967. Review & Expositor 65 (Fall 1968), 499.
- A Devotional Treasury from the Early Church, compiled by Georgia Harkness. Nashville & New York: Abingdon Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Winter 1969), 93.
- Spirituality for Today: Papers from the 1967 Parish and People Conference, edited by Eric James. London: SCM Press, Ltd., 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Spring 1969), 213-14.
- Devotional Writings, by Martin Luther. Vol. 43 in Luther's Works, edited by Gustav K. Wiencke. General editor, Helmut T. Lehman. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Spring 1969), 213.
- The Early Church, by Henry Chadwick. The Pelican History of the Church, Vol. 1. Baltimore, MD: Penguin Books, 1967. Review & Expositor, 66 (Spring 1969), 212.
- The American Churches in the Ecumenical Movement, 1900-1968, by Samuel McCrea Cavert. New York: Association Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Spring 1969), 210.
- The Harvest of Medieval Theology: Gabriel Biel and Late Medieval Nominalism, by Heiko Augustinus Oberman. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1967. Revised edition. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 344.
- Holy Book and Holy Tradition, edited by F. F. Bruce and E. G. Rupp. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 344-45.
- The Sociology of Religion: A Study of Christendom, by Werner Stark. Volume I: Established Religion; Volume II: Sectarian Religion; Volume III: The Universal Church. New York: Fordham University Press, 1966-67. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 340-43.
- A History of the Ecumenical Movement, 1517-1948, edited by Ruth Rouse and Stephen Charles Neill. Second edition. Philadelphia: Westminster Press; London: S.P.C.K., 1967. Review & Expositor 66 (Summer 1969), 347-48.

Documents of Dialogue, by Hiley Ward. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1966. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 346-47.

- Icon and Pulpit: The Protestant-Orthodox Encounter, by Carnegie Samuel Calian. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 348
- Ecumenism . . . Free Church Dilemma, by Robert G. Torbet. Valley Forge, Pa.: The Judson Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 347.
- Tradition and Life in the Church: Essays and Lectures on Church History, by Hans von Campenhausen. Translated by A. V. Littledale. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Summer 1969), 345-46.
- The Churchmanship of St. Cyprian, by G. S. M. Walker. Ecumenical Studies in History, No. 9. Richmond, Va.: John Knox Press, 1969. Review & Expositor, 66 (Fall 1969), 444.
- Pelagius: Inquiries and Reappraisals, by Robert F. Evans. New York: Seabury Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 66 (Fall 1969), 444-45.
- Erasmus of Christendom, by Roland H. Bainton. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1969. Review & Expositor, 66 (Fall 1969), 445-46.
- The Life of the Spirit in the World Today, by Gordon S. Wakefield. New York: The Macmillan Co., 1969. Review & Expositor, 66 (Fall 1969), 454-55.
- Experiences, by Arnold Toynbee. New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1969. Review & Expositor, 67 (Winter 1970), 104-105.
- Melanchthon and Bucer, edited by Wilhelm Pauck. Vol. I of The Library of Christian Classics, edited by John Baillie, John T. McNeill, Henry P. Van Dusen. Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1969. Review & Expositor, 67 (Spring 1970), 240-41.
- Humanism and Christianity, by Martin C. D'Arcy. Perspectives in Humanism, edited by Ruth Nanda Anshen. New York: World Publishing Co., 1968. Review & Expositor, 67 (Spring 1970), 241-42.
- The Modern Schism: Three Paths to the Secular, by Martin E. Marty. New York: Harper and Row, 1969. Review & Expositor, 67 (Spring 1970), 242.
- The Mystic Vision: Papers from the Eranos Yearbooks, trans. by Ralph Mannheim. Bollingen Series XXX, 6. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1968. Review & Expositor, 67 (Spring 1970), 242-44.
- Dimensions of the Future: The Spirituality of Teilhard de Chardin, edited by Marvin Kessler, S.J., and Bernard Brown, S.J. Washington: Corpus Books, 1968. Review & Expositor, 67 (Spring 1970), 244-45.
- John Bunyan, by Richard G. Greaves. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1969. Review & Expositor, 68 (Winter 1971), 129-30.
- The Early Christians after the Death of the Apostles, edited by Eberhard Arnold. Rifton, NY: Plough Publishing House, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Spring 1971), 277.
- The Cambridge History of the Bible, edited by P. R. Ackroyd and C. F. Evans. Vol. I: From the Beginnings to Jerome. Cambridge: The University Press, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Summer 1971), 402-403.
- The Emergence of Western Society: European and English History, 300-1200, by Colin Davies. The Evolution of Western Society, edited by P. Brooks. New York: Humanities Press, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Fall 1971). 553.
- Kyrios Christos, by Wilhelm Bousset. Translated by John E. Steely. Nashville and New York: Abingdon Press, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Fall 1971), 548-49.
- John Wesley and the Church of England, by Frank Baker. Nashville and New York: Abingdon Press, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Fall 1971), 553-54.
- Reformation Views of Church History, by Glanmor Williams. Ecumenical Studies in History, No. 11. Richmond, Virginia: John Knox Press, 1970. Review & Expositor, 68 (Fall 1971), 552-53.
- The Catacombs and the Colosseum: The Roman Empire as the Setting of Primitive Christianity, edited by Stephen Benko and John J. O'Rourke. Valley Forge: Judson Press, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Winter 1972), 100-101.
- Strangers and Exiles: A History of Religious Refugees, by Frederick A. Norwood. 2 Vols. Nashville & New York: Abingdon Press, 1969. Review & Expositor, 69 (Winter 1972), 101-102.
- Arminius: A Study in the Dutch Reformation, by Carl Bangs. Nashville & New York: Abingdon Press, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Winter 1972), 103.

- The Trial of Luther, by James Atkinson. New York: Stein & Day, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Winter 1972), 102-103.
- The Humanness of John Calvin, by Richard Stauffer. Translated by George H. Shriver. Nashville & New York: Abingdon, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Spring 1972), 240.
- Thomas Merton, Social Critic, by James Thomas Baker. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Spring 1972), 247-48.
- Encyclopedia of Southern Baptists, Vol. III, edited by Davis Collier Wooley. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Spring 1972), 238.
- The Spiritual Path, by Raynor C. Johnson. New York: Harper & Row, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Spring 1972), 241.
- Conscience and Responsibility, by Eric Mount, Jr. Richmond: John Knox Press, 1969. Search, 3 (Fall 1972), 54.
- From Christ to Constantine, by M. A. Smith. London and Downers Grove, Ill.: InterVarsity Press, 1971. Review & Expositor, 69 (Fall 1972), 531.
- The Eternal Feminine, by Henri de Lubac, S.J. Translated by René Hague. New York: Harper & Row, 1970. Review & Expositor, 69 (Fall 1972), 532.
- St. Thomas More: Action and Contemplation, edited, with an introduction, by Richard S. Sylvester. New Haven & London: Yale University Press for St. John's University, 1972. Review & Expositor, 69 (Fall 1972), 533-34.
- An Appreciation of Eastern Christianity, by Clement C. Englert. Ligouri, Missouri: Ligouri Publication, 1972. Review & Expositor, 69 (Fall 1972), 533.
- The Religions of the Roman Empire, by John Ferguson. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1972. Review & Expositor, 69 (Fall 1972), 531.
- Irish Monasticism: Origins and Early Development, by John Ryan, SJ. Ithaca, New York: Cornell University, 1972 reprint of 1931 edition. Review & Expositor, 70 (Spring 1973), 249.
- A Dictionary of Liturgy and Worship, edited by J. G. Davies. New York: Macmillan, 1972. Review & Expositor, 70 (Spring 1973), 258-59.
- The Populus of Augustine and Jerome: A Study in the Patristic Sense of Community, by Jeremy Duquesnay Adams. New Haven & London: Yale University, 1971. Review & Expositor, 70 (Spring 1973), 246-47.
- Life and Thought in the Early Middle Ages, edited by Robert S. Hoyt. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota, 1967. Review & Expositor, 70 (Spring 1973), 247-48.
- Witchcraft in the Middle Ages, by Jeffrey B. Russell. Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 1972. Review & Expositor, 70 (Spring 1973), 248-49.
- Mysticism: Its Message and Meaning, by Georgia Harkness. Nashville & New York: Abingdon, 1973. Review & Expositor, 70 (Summer 1973), 391.
- The Monastic Achievement, by George Zarnicki. Library of Medieval Civilization, edited by Joan Evans and Christopher Brooke. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1972. Review & Expositor, 70 (Summer 1973), 401.
- Revolution in Rome, by David F. Wells. Downers Grove, Illinois: InterVarsity, 1972. Review & Expositor, 70 (Summer 1973), 406.
- History of Primitive Christianity, by Hans Conzelmann. Translated by John E. Steely. Nashville: Abingdon, 1973. Review & Expositor, 70 (Fall 1973), 525-26.
- A Tudor Tapestry: Men, Women and Society in Reformation England, by Derek Wilson. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh, 1973. Review & Expositor, 70 (Fall 1973), 526.
- Humanism and Beyond, by Robert L. Johnson. Philadelphia: United Church Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 70 (Fall 1973), 529-30.
- The Heritage of John Calvin, ed. John H. Bratt. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 263-64.
- Gospel Message and Hellenistic Culture, by Jean Daniélou. Translated and edited by John Austin Baker. Vol. 2 of A History of Early Christian Doctrine Before the Council of Nicaea. London: Darton, Longman & Todd; Philadelphia: Westminster, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 259-61.
- Early Quaker Writings, 1650-1700, edited by Hugh Barbour and Arthur O. Roberts. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 264-65.
- Assembly at Westminster: Reformed Theology in the Making, by John H. Leith. Richmond, Va.: John Knox, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 264.

The Discovery of the Individual, 1050-1200, by Colin Morris. New York, Harper Torchbooks, 1972. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 262.

- Renaissance Europe: The Individual and Society, 1480-1520, by J. R. Hale. History of Europe, edited by J. H. Plumb. New York, Harper & Row, 1971. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 262-63.
- A Study of Early Christianity, by Joseph B. Tyson. New York: Macmillan; London: Collier-Macmillan, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Spring 1974), 261.
- Glory at the Right Hand: Psalm 110 in Early Christianity, by David M. Hay. Review & Expositor, 71 (Summer 1974), 406-407.
- Encounter with God: A Theology of Christian Experience, by Morton T. Kelsey. Review & Expositor, 71 (Summer 1974), 409-11.
- God, Dreams, and Revelation: A Christian Interpretation of Dreams, by Morton T. Kelsey. Review & Expositor, 71 (Summer 1974), 409-11.
- A History of Christianity in the World: From Persecution to Uncertainty, by Clyde L. Manschreck. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 547.
- Trying New Sandals, by Ross Mackenzie. Atlanta: John Knox Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 555-56.
- Christian Asceticism, by J. A. Ziesler. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 556.
- Francis of Assisi, by John Holland Smith. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1972. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 557.
- Everyone a Minister, by Oscar E. Feucht. St. Louis: Concordia, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 557.
- William Penn and Early Quakerism, by Melvin B. Enly, Jr. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Fall 1974), 557-58.
- The Spirit of Eastern Christendom (600-1700), vol. 2 of The Christian Tradition: A History of the Development of Doctrine, by Jaroslav Pelikan. Chicago & London: University of Chicago Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Winter 1975), 101.
- Ecumenism in the Age of the Reformation: The Colloquy of Poissy, by Donald Nugent. Harvard Historical Studies, No. 89. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 102-103.
- The Byzantines and Their World, by Peter Arnott. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 103-104.
- Society and Politics in Medieval Italy: The Evolution of the Civil Life, 1000-1350, by J. K. Hyde. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 104.
- The Renaissance in Perspective, by Philip Lee Ralph. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 106.
- Luther and the Peasant's War: Luther's Actions and Reactions, by Robert N. Crossley. New York: Exposition Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 109-10.
- The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church, rev. ed., edited by F. L. Cross and E. A. Livingstone. London, New York, & Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 110-12.
- Thomas Merton/Monk: A Monastic Tribute, edited by Brother Patrick Hart. New York: Sheed & Ward, Inc., 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 112-13.
- Anabaptism and Asceticism: A Study of Intellectual Origins, by Kenneth Ronald Davis. Studies in Anabaptist and Mennonite History, No. 16. Scottsdale, Pa.: Herald Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 71 (Winter 1975), 114-15.
- The Story of American Methodism, by Frederick A. Norwood. Nashville & New York: Abingdon, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Spring 1975), 239-40.
- Jonathan Edwards: Theologian of the Heart, by Harold P. Simonson. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Spring 1975), 240-41.
- The English Bible, 1534-1859, by Peter Levi. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Spring 1975), 242.
- Praying Today: Practical Thoughts on Prayer, by Norman Pittenger. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Summer 1975), 375-76.
- The Scientific Achievement of the Middle Ages, by Richard C. Dales. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1973. Review & Expositor, 72 (Summer 1975), 379.

- Gnosis: A Selection of Gnostic Texts, vol. I, Patristic Evidence, by Werner Foerster. English translation edited by R. McLeod Wilson. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972. Review & Expositor, 72 (Summer 1975), 379-80.
- Myth, History and Faith, by Morton T. Kelsey. New York: Paulist Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Summer 1975), 381.
- Thomas Merton: The Man and His Work, by Dennis Q. McInery. Cistercian Studies Series, No. 27. Kalamazoo, MI: Cistercian Publications, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Summer 1975), 381-82.
- Contemporary Reflections on the Medieval Christian Tradition: Essays in Honor of Ray C. Petry, edited by George H. Shriver. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 517.
- Papal Primacy and the Universal Church, edited by Paul C. Empie and T. Austin Murphy. Lutherans and Catholics in Dialogue, vol. V. Minneapolis: Augsburg, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 521.
- Property and Riches in the Early Church, by Martin Hengel. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1975. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 522.
- American Transcendentalism: An Anthology of Criticism, edited by Brian M. Barbour. Notre Dame, IN: Notre Dame, 1973. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 523-24.
- In Search of God and Self: Renaissance and Reformation Thought, by Donald J. Wilcox. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1975. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 524.
- Byzantine Theology: Historical Trends and Doctrinal Themes, by John Meyendorff. New York: Fordham University Press, 1974. Review & Expositor, 72 (Fall 1975), 529-30.
- The Meaning of the Renaissance and Reformation, edited by Richard L. DeMolen. Boston, et al.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1974. Review & Expositor, 73 (Winter 1976), 93.
- Rome before Avignon: A Social History of Thirteenth-Century Rome, by Robert Brentano. New York: Basic Books, Inc., 1974. Review & Expositor, 73 (Winter 1976), 95-96.
- The Origins of Christian Art, by Michael Gough. New York & Washington: Praeger, 1973. Review & Expositor, 73 (Winter 1976), 99-100.
- A History of Christian Thought, vol. III, From the Protestant Reformation to the Twentieth Century, by Justo L. Gonzalez. Nashville: Abingdon, 1975. Review & Expositor, 73 (Spring 1976), 228-29.
- Benjamin Franklin and the Zealous Presbyterians, by Melvin H. Buxbaum. University Park, PA & London: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1975. Review & Expositor, 73 (Spring 1976), 229-30.
- Jerome: His Life, Writings, and Controversies, by J.N.D. Kelly. New York: Harper & Row, 1975. Review & Expositor, 73 (Fall 1976), 488.
- John Calvin: A Biography, by T. H. L. Parker. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1975. Review & Expositor, 73 (Fall 1976), 488-89.
- Aspects of Wisdom in Judaism and Early Christianity, edited by Robert F. Wilise. University of Notre Dame Center for the Study of Judaism and Christianity in Antiquity, vol. 1. London: University of ND, 1975. Review & Expositor, 73 (Fall 1976), 478-89.
- Aspects of Religious Propaganda in Judaism and Early Christianity, edited by Elisabeth Schussler Fiorenza. "Notre Dame Center for the Study of Judaism and Christianity in Antiquity, vol. 1. London: University of ND, vol. 2, 1976. Review & Expositor, 73 (Fall 1976), 478-79.
- Chiesa Primitiva L'immagine della comunita della origini-Atti 2,42-47; 4,32-37-nella storia della chiesa antica, by Pier Cesare Bori. Brescia: Paedeia, 1974. The Catholic Historical Review, 63 (January 1977), 88-89.
- Worship and Theology in England, vol. II. From Andrewes to Baxter and Fox, 1603-1690, by Horton Davies. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1975. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1977), 113.
- Our Common History as Christians: Essays in Honor of Albert C. Outler, edited by John Deschoer, Leroy T. Howe, and Klaus Penzel. New York: Oxford University Press, 1975. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1977), 114-15.
- John Bunyan, The Doctrine of the Law and Grace Unfolded and I Will Pray with the Spirit, edited by Richard L. Greaves. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1977), 115-16.

The Christian and the Supernatural, by Morton T. Kelsey. Minneapolis, Minn.: Augsburg, 1976. Review & Expositor (Spring 1977), 239.

- The Emperor Constantine: A Chronicle, by Dorothy L. Sayers. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1951; reprinted 1976. Review & Expositor (Spring 1977), 242.
- Decline and Fall of Byzantium to the Ottoman Turks, by Doukas. An Annotated Translation of "Historia Turco-Byzantina" 1341-1462, by Harry J. Margoulias. Detroit: Wayne State University, 1975. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1977), 244.
- Mankind and Mother Earth, by Arnold Toynbee. New York & London: Oxford University Press, 1976. Review & Expositor, 84 (Spring 1977), 245-46.
- The American Religious Experience: Piety and Practicality, edited by Clyde F. Manschreck and Barabara Brown Zikmund. Chicago: Exploration, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1977), 247-48.
- Has the Ecumenical Movement a Future? by Wilhem Visser 'T Hooft. Translated by Annebeth Mickie. Atlanta: John Knox, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1977), 250.
- A Third Testament, by Malcolm Muggeridge. Boston & Toronto: Little, Brown, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1977), 267-68.
- The Other Side of Silence: A Guide to Christian Meditation, by Morton T. Kelsey, Paramus, NJ: Paulist, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1977), 268.
- Tolstoy, A Life of My Father, by Alexandra Tolstoy. Translated by Elizabeth Reynolds Hapgood. Belmont, MA.: Nordland, 1975 (reprint of 1953 ed.). Review & Expositor (Summer 1977), 431.
- Christ in Christian Tradition, vol. I: From the Apostolic Age to Chalcedon (451), by Aloys Grillmeier, S. J. Translated by John Bowden. 2nd ed. London: A. R. Mowbray; Atlanta: John Knox, 1975. Review & Expositor, 74 (Summer 1977), 431-32.
- The Way to Nicea: The Dialectical Development of Trinitarian Theology, by Bernard Lonergan. Translated by Conn O'Donovan. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1976. Review & Expositor, 74 (Fall 1977), 577.
- Through Prayer to Reality, by Douglas A. Rhymes. Winona, MN: St. Mary's College Press, 1976. Religion in Life, 46 (Autumn, 1977), 383.
- A Bulgakov Anthology, by Sergius Bulgakov. Edited by James Pain and Nicolas Zernov. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1976. Review & Expositor, 75 (Spring 1978), 304-305.
- An Introduction to the Reformed Tradition: A Way of Being the Christian Community, by John H. Leith. Atlanta: John Knox Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Spring 1978), 305-306.
- The Origins of Latin Christianity, by Jean Danielou. Vol. 3 of A History of Early Christian Doctrine
 Before the Council of Nicaea. Translated by David Smith and John Austin Baker. Edited by
 John Austin Baker. London: Darton, Longman & Todd; Philadelphia: Westminster Press,
 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Spring 1978), 306.
- Christianity and Real Life, by William E. Diehl, Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1976. Review & Expositor, 75 (Winter 1978), 167.
- Early Christianity and Society: Seven Studies, by Robert M. Grant. San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Summer 1978), 459-60.
- Textbook of the History of Doctrines, by Reinhold Seeberg. Translated by Charles E. Hay. 2 vols. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, reprint, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Summer 1978), 458.
- Documents in Early Christian Thought, edited by Maurice Wiles and Mark Santer. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1975; paperback 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Summer 1978), 450.
- Plotinus: The Road to Reality, by J. M. Rist. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1967; paper-back 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Summer 1978), 458-59.
- Early Christian Doctrines, by J. N. D. Kelly. Rev. ed. New York: Harper & Row, 1978. Review & Expositor, 75 (Summer 1978), 444.
- The Origin of the Idea of Crusade, by Carl Erdmann. Translated by Marshall W. Baldwin and Walter Goffort. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 642-43.
- Furta Sacra: Thefts of Relics in the Central Middle Ages, by Patrick J. Geary. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 640.

- Showings, by Julian of Norwich. Translated by Edmund College and James Walsh. The Classics of Western Spirituality, edited by Richard J. Payne. New York: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 643-44.
- The Way to Christ, by Jacob Boehme. Translated by Peter Erb. The Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 643-44.
- Catholicism Between Luther and Voltaire: A New View of the Counter-Reformation, by Jean Delumeau. London: Burns Oates; Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 635-36.
- Fundamentalism, by James Barr. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1977, 1978. Review & Expositor, 75 (Fall 1978), 635-36.
- God, Man, and the Planetary Age: Preface for a Theistic Humanism, by Nicholas J. Yonker. Corvallis, Oregon: Oregon State University Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 75 (Winter 1979),124-25.
- The Jews and the Crusaders: The Hebrew Chronicles of the First and Second Crusades, translated and edited by Shlomo Eidelberg. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 75 (Winter 1979), 129.
- A Short History of Christian Doctrine from the First Century to the Present, by Bernhard Lohse.

 Translated by F. Ernest Stauffler. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1966; paperback reprint, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Winter 1979), 128-29.
- Toward Vatican III: The Work that Needs to Be Done, edited by David Tracy with Hans Küng and Johann B. Metz. New York: Seabury, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Winter 1979).
- The Growth of Medieval Theology (600-1300), by Jaroslav Pelikan. Vol. III of The Christian Tradition: A History of Development of Doctrine. Chicago & London: University of Chicago Press, 1978. Christian Century, 96 (February 28, 1979), 225-26.
- Mehmed the Conqueror and His Time, by Franz Babinger. Translated by Ralph Mannheim. Edited by William C. Hickman. Bollinger Series, XCVI. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978. *Review & Expositor*, 76 (Spring 1979), 269-70.
- The Final Conclave, by Malachi Martin. New York: Pocket Books, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 270.
- Historical Theology: An Introduction, by Geoffrey W. Bromiley. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1975.

 Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 265-66
- Pray to Live: Thomas Merton, Contemplative Critic, by Henri J. J. Nouwen. Notre Dame, IN: Fides, 1972, 1977. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 281.
- Peasant Society in the Late Byzantine Empire: A Social and Demographic Study, by Angeliki E. Laiou-Thomadakis. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 272-73.
- The Art and Architecture of the Crusader States, ed. Harry W. Hazard. Vol. IV in A History of the Crusades, edited by Kenneth M. Setton. Madison: University Of Wisconsin Press, 1977. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 270-71.
- The Remaking of Christian Doctrine, by Maurice Wiles. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 264-65.
- Silent Fire: An Invitation to Western Mysticism, by Walter H. Capps and Wendy M. Wright. New York: Harper and Row, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Spring 1979), 272.
- The World Is a Wedding: Explorations in Christian Spirituality, by A. M. Allchin. New York: Oxford University Press, 1978. Religion in Life, 48 (Spring 1979), 507.
- The Other Side of Silence: A Guide to Christian Meditation, by Morton Kelsey. Paramus, NJ: Paulist Press, 1976, and Discernment: A Study in Ecstasy and Evil, by Morton Kelsey. Ramsey, NJ: Paulist Press, 1978, Sojourners, 8 (June 1979), 29-30.
- The Middle Ages, by David Knowles with Dimitri Obolenski. Vol. II of The Christian Centuries, edited by Louis J. Rogier, et al. London: Darton, Longman & Todd; New York: Paulist Press, 1969, reprinted, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Summer 1979), 431-32.
- The Church in a Secularized Society, by Roger Aubert. Vol. V of The Christian Centuries, edited by Louis J. Rogier, et al. New York: Paulist Press; London: Darton, Longman, Todd, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Summer 1979), 428-29.
- Christian Prayer Through the Centuries, by Joseph A. Jungmann. Translated by John Coyne. New York: Paulist Press, 1978, Review & Expositor, 76 (Summer 1979), 432-33.

Thomas Merton: Prophet in the Belly of a Paradox, ed. Gerald Twomey. New York: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Summer 1979), 437-38.

- Gregory of Nyssa: The Life of Moses, translated by A. J. Malherbe and Everett Ferguson. Classics of Western Spirituality, edited by Richard J. Payne. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Fall 1979), 586-87.
- Richard of St. Victor: The Twelve Patriarchs, The Mystical Ark, Book Three of the Trinity, translated by Grover A. Zinn. The Classics of Western Spirituality. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 76 (Fall 1979), 587-88.
- True Christianity, by Johann Arndt. Translated by Peter Erb. The Classics of Western Spirituality. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 76 (Fall 1979), 588.
- A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life. The Spirit of Love, by William Law. Edited by Paul G. Stanwood. The Classics of Western Spirituality. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor (Fall 1979), 588-89.
- Jewish Philosophical Polemics against Christianity in the Middle Ages, by Daniel J. Lasker. New York: KTAV, 1977. Review & Expositor, 76 (Fall 1979), 589-90.
- Examination of the Council of Trent, Part II, by Martin Chemnitz. Translated by Fred Kramer. St. Louis: Concordia, 1978. Review & Expositor, 76 (Fall 1979) 590.
- The Gentleman Theologians: American Theology in Southern Culture, 1795-1860. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1978. The Journal of Religion, 60, 1 (January 1980), 94-95.
- A History of Christian Doctrine, edited by Hubert Cunliffe-Jones with Benjamin Drewery. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, Ltd., 1978. Review & Expositor, 77 (Winter 1980), 117-18.
- The Wyclyf Tradition, by Vaclav Mudroch. Edited by Albert Compton Reeves. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 282.
- Understanding Pietism, by Dale Brown. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1978. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 279.
- Renaissance Man, by Agnes Heller. Translated by Richard E. Allen. Boston: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1978. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 283-84.
- Inner Search: Letters (1889-1916), by Charles de Foucauld. Translated by Barbara Lucas. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books, 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 284-85.
- Soul Friend: The Practice of Christian Spirituality, by Kenneth Leech. New York: Harper & Row, 1980. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 285-86.
- Joachim of Fiore and the Prophetic Future, by Marjorie Reeves. New York: Harper & Row, 1977.

 Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 286-87.
- The Development of Doctrine in the Church, by Peter Toon. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Spring 1980), 289-90.
- A History of Interpretation, by Frederic W. Farrar. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979. Reprint of 1886 edition. Review & Expositor, 77 (Summer 1980), 422.
- Guides to Hidden Springs, by Mark Gibbard. London: SCM Press Ltd., 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Summer 1980), 432.
- Islamic and Christian Spain in the Early Middle Ages. Comparative Perspectives on Social and Cultural Formation, by Thomas F. Glick. Princeton University Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Summer 1980), 432-33.
- The Poems of St. John of the Cross, translated by John Frederick Nims. 3rd ed. Chicago. University of Chicago Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 77 (Summer 1980), 434-35.
- The First Christian Histories: Eusebius, Socrates, Sozomen, and Evagrius, by Glenn F. Chesnut. Theologie Historique, 46. Paris: Editions Beauchesne, 1977. Church History, 49 (June 1980), 205-206.
- The Shaping of Christianity in the Second and Third Centuries, Vol. I of Jewish and Christian Self-Definition, edited by E. P. Sanders. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Winter 1981), 121-22.
- Rome: Profile of a City, 312-1308, by Richard Krautheimer. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Winter 1981), 123.
- Acts and the History of Earliest Christianity, by Martin Hengel. Translated by John Bowden. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 78 (Winter 1981), 116.
- Adventure Inward: Christian Growth through Personal Journal Writing, by Morton T. Kelsey. Minneapolis: Augsburg, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Spring 1981), 278.

- Heresy and Authority in Medieval Europe: Documents in Translation, edited by Edward Peters. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Summer 1981), 440.
- The Problem of Self-Love in St. Augustine, by Oliver O'Donovan. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Summer 1981), 441.
- Augustine: His Life and Thought, by Warren Thomas Smith. Atlanta: John Knox Press, 1980.

 Review & Expositor, 78 (Summer 1981), 440-41.
- The Ordination of Women, by Paul K. Jewett. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Summer 1981), 450-51.
- Suffering, by E. S. Gerstenberger & W. Schrage. Translated by John E. Steely. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1980. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 8 (Summer 1981), 164-66.
- Studien zu Ignatius von Antiochen, by Peter Meinhold. Weisbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag GMBH, 1 979. Church History, 50 (June 1981), 230.
- Merton: A Biography, by Monica Furlong. London: Collins, 1980. Crucible (July-September 1981), 133-34; Sojourners (October 1981), 34.
- Women in American Religion, ed. Janet Wilson James. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Fall 1981), 596-97
- Mysticism and Religion, by Robert S. Ellwood, Jr. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1980. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 8 (Fall 1981), 265-67.
- Presence, Power, Praise: Documents on the Charismatic Renewal, edited by Kilian McDonnell. 3 vols. Collegeville, Minn.: Liturgical Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Fall 1981), 598.
- The Cult of Saints: Its Rise and Function in Latin Christianity, by Peter Brown. Chicago: University Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 78 (Fall 1981), 598.
- Towards a New Mysticism: Teilhard de Chardin and Eastern Religions, by Ursula King. New York: Seabury Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 78 (Fall 1981), 609-10.
- Thomas Merton: A Pictorial Biography, by James Forest. New York & Ramsey, NJ: Paulist Press, 1980. Sojourners (October 1981), 34.
- Meaning and Value in Western Thought: A History of Ideas in Western Culture, by J. William Angell and Robert M. Helm. Vol. I, The Ancient Foundations. Washington, DC: University Press of America, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 163-64.
- The Public Career of Sir Thomas More, by J. A. Guy. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 165-66.
- Viewpoints: Georgia Baptist History, edited by Robert G. Gardner. Vol. VII. Atlanta: Georgia Baptist Historical Society, 1980. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 166-67.
- Eusebius as Church Historian, by Robert M. Grant. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 167-68.
- Piety and the Princeton Theologians, by W. Andrew Hoffecker. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1981. 1967. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 168-69.
- Christian England: Its Story to the Reformation, by David L. Edwards. New York: Oxford University Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 79 (Winter 1982), 169.
- Simone Weil: Interpretations of a Life, edited by George Abbott White. Amherst: University of Massachusetts, 1981. Christian Century (April 14, 1982), 454-56.
- The Idea of Disarmament: Rethinking the Unthinkable, by Alan Geyer. Elgin, IL: Brethren Press, 1982. Baptist Peacemaker, 2 (July 1982), 11.
- Real Security: Restoring American Power in a Dangerous Decade, by Richard J. Barnet. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1981. Baptist Peacemaker, 2 (July 1982), 11.
- National Security and Christian Faith, by Gayle Boss-Koopman, William J. Price, and John Wagner, Washington, DC: World Peacemakers, ca. 1982. Baptist Peacemaker, 2 (July 1982), 11.
- Society and the Holy in Late Antiquity, by Peter Brown. Berkeley: University of California, 1982. Christian Century, 99 (August 13-25, 1982), 866-67.
- The Doctrine of Scripture: Locus 2 of Institutio Theologiae Elencticae, by Francis Turretin. Edited and translated by John W. Beardslee III. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 691-92.
- Bonaventure—The Soul's Journey into God, The Tree of Life, The Life of St. Francis, translated by Ewert Cousins. Classic of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1978. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 694-95.

The Proof of the Gospel, by Eusebius of Caesarea. Edited and translated by W. J. Ferrar. 2 vols. in 1. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1981 (reprint). Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 696-97.

- Francis of Assisi Today, edited by Christian Duquoc and Casiano Floristan. Concilium. New York: Seabury Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 697.
- Monks on Marriage: A Twelfth-Century View, by Jean Leclercq, OSB. New York: Seabury Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 702-703.
- Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great, by Isabel de Madriaga. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 704-705.
- The Beginnings of Christian Philosophy, by Eric Osborn. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 705-706.
- The Literary Essays of Thomas Merton, edited by Patrick Hart. New York: New Directions, 1981.

 Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 712.
- The Deeper Life: An Introduction to Christian Mysticism, by Louis Dupré. New York Crossroad Publishing Co., 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 720.
- Equivocal Predication: George Herbert's Way to God, by Heather A. Asals. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 79 (Fall 1982), 720-21.
- Jesus as Mother. Studies in the Spirituality of the High Middle Ages, by Caroline Walker Bynum. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 1982. Christian Century, 100 (January 5-12, 1983). 18.
- World Military and Social Expenditures 1981, by Ruth Leger Sivard. Leesburg, VA: World Priorities, 1981. Baptist Peacemaker (January 1983).
- Preaching on Peace, edited by Ronald J. Sider and Darrel J. Brubaker. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1982. Baptist Peacemaker (January 1983), 12.
- Faith and the Mystery of God, by Maurice Wiles. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 158-59; WFU Bulletin, 5 (Fall 1982), 2.
- Origen—An Exhortation to Martyrdom, Prayer and Selected Works, translated by Rowan A. Greer. The Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 151.
- Eusebius: Preparation for the Gospel, translated by Edwin Hamilton Gifford. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1981 reprint. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 155.
- Richard Hooker and the Politics of a Christian England, by Robert K. Faulkner. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 146.
- Power and Authority in the Catholic Church: Cardinal Cody in Chicago, by Charles Dahm. Notre Dame & London: University of Notre Dame, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 156-57.
- The Early Church and the State, translated by Michael di Maio and Agnes Cunningham, SSCM. Edited by Agnes Cunningham. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Winter 1983), 150.
- Early Christian Creeds, by J.N.D. Kelly. 3rd ed. London: Longman, 1972, reprinted 1979. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 288-89.
- Teresa of Avila. The Interior Castle, translated by Kieran Kavanaugh, OCD, & Otilio Rodriguez, OCD. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 294-95.
- Catherine of Siena—The Dialogue, translated by Suzanne Noffke, OP Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 295.
- Catherine of Genoa—Purgation and Purgatory, The Spiritual Dialogue, translated by Serge Hughes.

 Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1979. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 295-96.
- Symeon the New Theologian—The Discourses, translated by C. J. de Cantanzaro. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 296.
- George Herbert, The Country Parson. The Temple, edited by John N. Wall. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 297-98.
- Early Christians: Life in the First Years of the Church, by John W. Drane. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 298.

- George Tyrrell: In Search of Catholicism, by David G. Schultenover, SJ. Shepherdstown, W. Va.: Patmos Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 298-99.
- Nomads of the Spirit: Reflections of a Young Monastic, by Bernardin Schellenberger. Translated by Joachim Neugroschel. New York: Crossroad, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Spring 1983), 299-300.
- The Theologia Germanica of Martin Luther, translated by Bengt Hoffman. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 80 (Summer 1983), 452-54.
- The Cloud of Unknowing, ed. by James Walsh, S. J. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Summer 1983), 452-54.
- Understanding of Prayer, by Perry LeFevre. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 80 (Fall 1983), 629.
- Miracles and the Medieval Mind: Theory, Record and Event, 1000-1215, by Benedicta Ward. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Fall 1983), 629-30.
- Authority in the Church and the Schillebeeckx Case, ed. by Leonard Swidler and Piet F. Fransen. New York: Crossroad, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Fall 1983), 630-31.
- Hadewijch. The Complete Works, trans. by Columba Hart, OSB. Classics of Western Spirituality," New York: Paulist Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 80 (Fall 1983), 631.
- The Other Gospels: Non-Canonical Gospel Texts, edited by Ron Cameron. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 80 (Fall 1983), 622.
- God as the Mystery of the World, by Eberhard Jungel. Translated by Darrell L. Guder. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1983. ix + Christian Century, 100 (Dec. 21-28, 1983), 1186.
- God and Man in Time: A Christian Approach to Historiography, by Earle E. Cairns. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1979. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 153.
- Augustinian Piety and Catholic Reform: Augustine, Colet, and Erasmus, by Peter Ivar Kaufman. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 154.
- The City Within the Heart, by R. C. Zaehner. New York: Crossroad, 1981. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 150.
- The Christian Trinity in History, by Bertrand de Margerie, S. J. Translated by Edmund J. Fortman, S J. Studies in Historical Theology, Vol. I. Still River, MA: St. Bedes Publications, 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 149-50.
- Challenges in Prayer, by Basil Pennington, O.C.S.O. Ways of Prayer, 1. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 150-51.
- The Prodigal Father, by Wilfrid Harrington, O. P. Ways of Prayer, 2. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 150-51.
- Centering on the Lord Jesus, by George Maloney, S. J. Ways of Prayer, 3. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 150-51.
- Asking the Father, by Gabriel Daly, O.S.A. Ways of Prayer, 4. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1982. Review & Expositor, 91 (Winter 1984), 150-51.
- What Augustine Says, edited by Norman L. Geisler. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 146-47.
- The Spiritual Counsels of Father John of Kronstadt, edited by W. Jardine Grisbrooke. Cambridge: James Clarke & Co., 1967; Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1981. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 153.
- Search for Nothing: The Life of John of the Cross, by Richard P. Hardy. New York: Crossroad, 1982. Review & Expositor, 81 (Winter 1984), 148.
- The Christians as the Romans Saw Them, by Robert L. Wilken. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1984. Christian Century, 101 (April 18, 1984), 407-408.
- Humanists and Holy Writ: New Testament Scholarship in the Renaissance, by Jerry H. Bentley. Princeton University Press, 1983. Review & Expositor, 81 (Spring 1984), 323.
- Introduction to Christianity, by Mary Jo Weaver. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth, 1983. Review & Expositor, 81 (Summer 1984), 510.
- The Third Reformation? Charismatic Movements and the Lutheran Tradition, by Carter Lindberg. Macon: Mercer University Press, 1983. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 11 (Summer 1984), 179-80.
- The First Urban Christians: The Social World of the Apostle Paul, by Wayne A. Meeks. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1983. Church History, 53 (June 1984), 232.

The Early Church and the State, translated and edited by Agnes Cunningham, S.S.C.M. Sources of Early Christian Thought. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1983. Church History, 53 (September 1984), 428-29.

- Religious Conflict in Fourth Century Rome, ed. by Brian Crook and Jill Harries. Sources in Ancient History. Sydney University Press, 1982. Church History, 53 (September 1984), 428-29.
- Christian Beginnings: Apocalypse to History, by Robert M. Grant. London: Variorum Reprints, 1983. Church History, 53 (September 1984), 379-80.
- The Roots of Anti-Semitism in the Age of the Renaissance and Reformation, by Heiko A. Oberman.

 Translated by James I. Porter. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984. Christian Century, 101 (December 1984), 1156.
- The Gospel and Its Proclamation, by Robert D. Sider. Message of Fathers of the Church, 10. Wilmington, DL: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1983. Review & Expositor, 82 (Winter 1985), 464.
- Pagan-Christian Conflict over Miracle in the Second Century, by Harold Remus. Cambridge, MA: The Philadelphia Patristic Foundation, Ltd., 1983. Patristic Monograph Series, 10. Church History, 54, (March 1985), 89.
- Christian England, vol. 2: From the Reformation to the Eighteenth Century, by David L. Edwards. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1983. Review & Expositor, 82 (Spring 1985), 285.
- The Frankish Church, by J.M. Wallace-Hadrill. Oxford History of the Christian Church. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1983. Review & Expositor, 82 (Spring 1985), 296-97.
- A Short History of the Catholic Church, by Derek Holmes and Bernard W. Bickers. New York: Paulist Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Spring 1985), 285-86.
- Unexpected News: Reading the Bible through Third World Eyes, by Robert McAfee Brown. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Spring 1985), 284-85.
- The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe, 500-1453, by Dimitri Obolensky. Crestwood, NY: St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1971, reprinted 1983. Review & Expositor, 82 (Spring 1985), 296.
- Walpurgis Night: Growing up in Nazi Germany, by Gertrude Albertson. Colorado Springs: The Author, 1984. Baptist Peacemaker, 5 (April 1985), 10.
- Christianizing the Roman Empire, A.D. 100-400, by Ramsay Macmullen. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1984. Christian Century, 102 (May 15, 1985), 504-506.
- The Bells of Nagasaki, by Takashi Nagai. Translated by William Johnston. Tokyo, New York, San Francisco: Kodansha International, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 464.
- Arab Historians of the Crusades, selected and translated by Francesco Gabrieli. Translated by E.J. Costello. Berkeley & Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1969, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 463.
- Twenty Centuries of Ecumenism, by Jacques Desseaux. Translated by Matthew J. O'Connell. New York & Ramsey: Paulist Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 459-60.
- Quaker Spirituality: Selected Writings, edited by Douglas V. Steere. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York, Ramsey & Toronto: Paulist Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 460.
- On Love and Happiness, by Pierre Teilhard de Chardin. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 464-65.
- To Be a Pilgrim: A Spiritual Notebook, by Cardinal Basil Hume, OSB. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 477-78.
- Immanuel: The Coming of Jesus in Art and the Bible, by Hans-Ruedi Weber. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans; Geneva: World Council of Churches, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 466.
- Monasticism and the Arts, ed. Timothy Gregory Verdon. Syracuse University Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 461-62.
- Spiritual Direction, by Martin Thornton. London: S.P.C.K. New York: Cowley, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 461-62.
- A Worldly Spirituality: The Call to Redeem Life on Earth, by Westley Granberg-Michaelson. San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Summer 1985), 478.
- Masks of Satan: The Demonic in History, by Christopher Nugent. London: Sheed & Ward, 1983.

 Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 624-25.
- Magisterium: Teaching Authority in the Catholic Church, by Francis A. Sullivan, S.J. New York & Ramsey, NJ: Paulist Press, 1983. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 616-17.

- A Dictionary of the Jewish-Christian Dialogue, ed. by Leon Klenicki and Geoffrey Wigoder. Studies in Judaism and Christianity. New York & Ramsey: Paulist Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 626-27.
- What about the Russians? A Christian Approach to the U.S.—Soviet Conflict, edited by Dale W. Brown. Elgin, IL: Brethren Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 614.
- Sensing the Spirit, by Richard H. Bell. Spirituality and the Christian Life. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 621-22.
- The Politics of Spirituality, by William Stringfellow. Spirituality and the Christian Life. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 621-22.
- Worship and Spirituality, by Don E. Saliers. Spirituality and the Christian Life. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 621-22.
- Liturgy, Prayer and Spirituality, by Kevin W. Irwin. New York & Ramsey: Paulist Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 619-20.
- Mystical and Ethical Experience, by Gerry C. Heard. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 82 (Fall 1985), 613-14.
- The Hidden Ground of Love: The Letters of Thomas Merton on Religious Experience and Social Concern, selected and edited by William H. Shannon. New York. Farrar, Straus Giroux, 1985. Sojourners, 14 (December 1985), 44-45.
- Ecumenism—A Movement Toward Church Unity, by William G. Rusch. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 149-50.
- The Bishop in the Church: Patristic Texts on the Role of Episkopos, edited by Agnes Cunningham, SSCM. Theology and Life Series, No. 13. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier,1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 129.
- The Authority of the Bible and the Rise of the Modern World, by Henning Graf Reventlow. Translated by John Bowden. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 119-20.
- The Psalms: Prayers for the Ups, Downs and In-Betweens of Life: A Literary-Experiential Approach, by John F. Craghan. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 126-27.
- The Rise of Christianity, by W.H.C. Frend. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 126-27.
- Prayer, by Karl Barth. Édited by Don E. Saliers from the translation by Sara F. Terrien. 2nd ed. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 130-31.
- Prayer: Personal and Liturgical, by Agnes Cunningham, S.S.C.M. Message of the Fathers of the Church, No. 16. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986),130.
- Dilemmas of Modern Religious Life, by J.M.R. Tillard, OP. Consecrated Life Studies, No. 3. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 131.
- Saints and Sinners in the Early Church: Differing and Conflicting Traditions in the First Six Centuries, by W.H.C. Frend. Theology and Life Series, No. 11. Wilmington, Delaware, Michael Glazier, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Winter 1986), 129.
- Thomas Merton- The Development of a Spiritual Theologian, by Donald Grayston. Toronto Studies in Theology, vol. 20. New York & Toronto: Edwin Mellen Press, 1985. The Merton Seasonal of Bellarmine College, 11 (Spring 1986), 12-13.
- Unity of the Churches: An Actual Possibility, by Heinrich Fries and Karl Rahner. Translated by Ruth C.L. Gritsch and Eric W. Gritsch. Philadelphia: Fortress Press; New York & Ramsey: Paulist Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 326-27.
- Mature Faith: A Spiritual Pilgrimage, by Glenn H. Asquith. Scottdale, PA: Herald Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 327.
- A Doorway into Time: Memoir of a Celtic Spiritual Journey, by Herbert O'Driscoll. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 329.
- The House of Wisdom: A Pilgrimage, by John S. Dunne. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 329-30.
- Experiencing God: Theology as Spirituality, by Kenneth Leech. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 325-26.
- The Prayers of Susanna Wesley, edited by W.T. Doughty. Clarion Classics. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 325.

The Experience of the Spirit, vol. I of I Believe in the Holy Spirit, by Yves Congar. Translated by David Smith. New York: Seabury Press, 1983. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 307.

- The Way of Spiritual Direction, by Francis Kelly Nemeck, OMI, and Marie Theresa Coombs. Consecrated Life Studies, No. 5. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 316.
- The Code of Canon Law: A Text and Commentary, edited by James A. Coriden, Thomas J. Green, and Donald E. Heintschel. New York/Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 311-13.
- A Pilgrim's Journey: The Autobiography of Ignatius of Loyola. Translated and annotated by Joseph N. Tylenda, SJ. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 310-11.
- Dictionary of Latin and Greek Theological Terms Drawn Principally from Protestant Scholastic Theology, by Richard A. Muller. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 309-10.
- The Lover and the Beloved: A Way of Franciscan Prayer, by John Michael Talbot. New York: Cross-road, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 310.
- Spiritual Care, by Dietrich Bonhoeffer. Translated by Jay C. Rochelle. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 306.
- Changing Contexts of Faith, edited by Letty M. Russell. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Spring 1986), 309.
- Christians and the Military: The Early Experience, by John Hegeland, Robert J. Daly and J. Patout Burns. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1985. Church History, 55 (June 1986), 251-52.
- Prayer in Baptist Life: A Historical Survey, by Charles W. Deweese. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1986. Baptist History and Heritage, 21 (July 1986), 59-60.
- Sermons, by Johannes Tauler. Translated by Maria Shrady. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Summer 1986), 493.
- Edith Stein: A Biography, by Waltraud Herbstrith. Translated by Bernard Bonowitz, OCSO. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Summer 1986), 478-79.
- Handbook of Christian Spirituality, by Michael Cox. Rev. ed. San Francisco. Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Summer 1986), 484.
- The Contemplation of Otherness: The Critical Vision of Religion, by Richard Wentz. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Summer 1986), 299.
- Vatican II and Its Documents: An American Reappraisal, edited by Timothy E. O' Connell. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1986. Review & Expositor, 83 (Summer 1986), 475-76.
- Early Biblical Interpretation, by James L. Kugel and Rowan A. Greer. Library of Early Christianity. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 632.
- Unfinished Agenda: An Autobiography, by Lesslie Newbigin. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 637-38.
- Gods and the One God, by Robert M. Grant. Library of Early Christianity. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 648.
- The Living Testament: The Essential Writings of Christianity Since the Bible, edited by M. Basil Pennington, Alan Jones, and Mark Booth. San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 638.
- Biblical Origins of Modern Secular Culture: An Essay in the Interpretation of Western History, by Willis B. Glover. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 646-47.
- Journey Inward, by Catherine de Hueck Doherty. New York: Alba House, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 666.
- The Roots of the Catholic Tradition, by Thomas P. Rausch, S J. Theology and Life Series, No. 16. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1986. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 650-51.
- Essays on Apostolic Themes: Studies in Honor of Howard Ervin, edited by Paul Elbert. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 644-45.
- Christian Spirituality: Origins to the Twelfth Century, edited by Bernard McGinn, John Meyendorff, and Jean Leclercq. World Spirituality, vol. 16. New York: Crossroad, 1984. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 640.

- A Short History of Christian Thought, by Linwood Urban. New York & Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 83 (Fall 1986), 651-52.
- A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life, by William Law. Weavings (Sept/Oct 1986), 41-42.
- A Testament of Devotion, by Thomas R. Kelly. Weavings (Sept/Oct 1986), 43-44.
- The Journal of John Woolman, Weavings (Nov/Dec 1986), 42-44.
- The New Testament in Its Social Environment. By John E. Stambaugh and David L. Balch. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986. Church History, 55 (December 1986), 503.
- Baptism and Church: A Believers' Vision, edited by Merle D. Strege. Grand Rapids: Sagamore Books, 1986. Worship, 61 (January 1987), 90-92.
- Ante Pacem: Archaeological Evidence of Church Life before Constantine, by Graydon F. Snyder. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 148-49.
- The Word and the Spirit, by Yves Congar. Translated by David Smith. London: Geoffrey Chapman; San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 163-64
- The Heart of True Spirituality: Selections from William Law. Grand Rapids: Francis Asbury Press, 1985. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 154.
- The Inquisition in Early Modern Europe: Studies on Sources and Methods, edited by Gustav Henningsen and John Tedeschi. Dekalb, IL: Northern Illinois University Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 137-38.
- The Roots of Egyptian Christianity, edited by Birger A. Pearson & James E. Goehring. Studies in Antiquity and Christianity. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 331-32.
- Eckhart's Way, by Richard Woods, OP. The Way of the Christian Mystics, vol. 2. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 329-30.
- The Confessions of Augustine in Modern English, translated by Sherwood E. Wirt. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1971, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 329.
- The Life of the Spirit and the Life of Today, by Evelyn Underhill. San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Winter 1987), 328.
- Speaking in Tongues: A Guide to Research on Glossolalia, edited by Watson B. Mills. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1986. Review & Expositor, 74 (Spring 1987), 330.
- The Confessions of Augustine, Weavings (March/April 1987), 40-42.
- The Wisdom of the Saints: An Anthology, by Jill Haak Adels. New York: Oxford University Press, 1987. Christian Century, 104 (May 6, 1987), 447.
- Le Milieu Divin, by Teilhard de Chardin. Weavings (May/June 1987), 44-45.
- Sophia: The Future of Feminist Spirituality, by Susan Cady, Marian Ronan, and Hal Taussig. San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1986. Review & Expositor, 84 (Summer 1987), 543-44.
- The Triumph of the Meek: Why Early Christianity Succeeded, by Michael Walsh. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1986. Review & Expositor, 84 (Summer 1987), 547-48.
- Apocalypse of the Word: The Life and Message of George Fox, by Douglas Gwyn. Richmond, IN: Friends United Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 84 (Summer 1987), 548-49.
- The Christian Problem: A Jewish View, by Stuart E. Rosenberg. New York: Hippocrene Books, 1986. Review & Expositor, 84 (Summer 1987), 736-37.
- The First Christian Histories: Eusebius, Socrates, Sozomen, Theodoret, and Evagrius, by Glenn F. Chesnut. Second edition. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1986. Review & Expositor, 84 (Fall 1987), 726.
- The Catholic Peace Tradition, by Ronald G. Musto. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books, 1986. Baptist Peacemaker (October 1987), 10.
- Fullness of Life: Historical Foundations for a New Asceticism, by Margaret R. Miles. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1981. Weavings (Nov/Dec 1987), 43-45.
- Groundwork of Christian History, by Diarmaid MacCulloch. London: Epworth Press, 1987. Reader Report for Abingdon Press.
- Studies in Christian Antiquity, by Richard Hanson. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark Ltd., 1985. Review & Expositor, 85 (Winter 1988), 160.
- The Creed, by Barard L. Marthaler, OFM Conv. Mystic, CT: Twenty-third Publications, 1987.

 Review & Expositor, 85 (Winter 1988), 160-61.
- Playing in the Gospel: Spiritual and Pastoral Models, by Thomas E. Clarke, SJ. Kansas City, MO: Sheed & Ward, 1986. Review & Expositor, 85 (Winter 1988), 159.

Jesus, Christ and Savior, translated and edited by Gerard H. Ettlinger, SJ. Message of the Fathers of the Church, 2. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Winter 1988),159-60.

- The Fire of God, by John Michael Talbot. New York: Crossroad, 1986. Review & Expositor, 85 (Winter 1988), 163-64.
- The Moral world of the First Christians, by Wayne A. Meeks. Library of Early Christianity. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986. Church History, 57 (March 1988), 73-74.
- Moral Exhortation, A Greco-Roman Sourcebook, edited by Abraham J. Malherbe. Library of Early Christianity. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1986. Church History, 57 (March 1988), 73-74.
- Three Spiritual Directors for Our Time: Julian of Norwich, The Cloud of Unknowing, Walter Hilton, by Julia Gatta. Cambridge, MA: Cowley Publications, 1986. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 369-70.
- The Catholic Experience, by Lawrence S. Cunningham. New York: Crossroad, 1985. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 371-72.
- Morality and Ethics in early Christianity, translated and edited by Jan L. Womer. Sources of Early Christian Thought. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 382-83.
- Renewing the Judeo-Christian Wellsprings, edited by Val Ambrose McInnes, OP. New York: Cross-road, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 363.
- The Christ We Know, by John Booty. Cambridge, MA: Cowley Publications, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 366.
- The Limits of the Papacy, by Patrick Granfield. New York: Crossroad, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 370-71.
- Foundation Documents of the Faith, edited by Cyril S. Rodd. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, Ltd., 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Spring 1988), 383-84.
- Against the Protestant Gnostics, by Philip Lee. New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Summer 1988), 580-81.
- A Practical Theology of Spirituality, by Lawrence O. Richards. Grand Rapids: Academic Books, Zondervan, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Summer 1988), 573.
- A Theology of the Jewish Christian Reality, Parts 1 & 2, by Paul M. Van Buren. San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1985. Review & Expositor, 85 (Summer 1988), 573.
- Life Together, by Dietrich Bonhoeffer. Translated by John W. Doberstein. New York & Evanston: Harper & Row Publishers, 1954. Weavings (July/Aug 1988), 41-43.
- Atlas of the Christian Church, edited by Henry Chadwick and G.R. Evans. New York: Facts on File, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Fall 1988), 726.
- Principles of Patristic Exegesis: Romans 9-11 in Origen, John Chrysostom, and Augustine, by Peter Gorday. Studies in the Bible and Early Christianity, 4. New York & Toronto: Edwin Mellen Press, 1983, Review & Expositor, 85 (Fall 1988), 732-33.
- To Love as God Loves, by Roberta C. Bondi. Philadelphia, Fortress Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 85 (Fall 1988), 728.
- Unity through Diversity, by Oscar Cullmann. Translated by M. Eugene Boring. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Winter 1989), 122-23.
- Blasphemy, Immorality, and Anarchy: The Renters and the English Revolution, by Jerome Friedman. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 86 (Winter 1989), 124.
- The Excellent Empire: The Fall of Rome and Triumph of the Church, by Jaroslav Pelikan. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1987. Review & Expositor, 86 (Winter 1989), 123.
- St. Peter of Alexandria, Bishop and Martyr, by Tom Vivian, Studies in Antiquity and Christianity. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Spring 1989), 283-84.
- Julian of Norwich, Mystic and Theologian, by Grace M. Jantzen. New York: Paulist Press, 1988.

 Review & Expositor, 86 (Spring 1989), 282.
- Christian Spirituality: High Middle Ages and Reformation, ed. Jill Raitt, Bernard McGinn & John Meyendorff. World Spirituality, vol. 17. New York Crossroad, 1987. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 449-50.
- The Way of Living Faith: A Spirituality of Liberation, by Segundo Galilea. Translated by John W. Diercksmeier. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 451.

- Dogma and Mysticism in Early Christianity-Epiphanius of Cyprus and the Legacy of Origen, by Jon F. Dechow. Patristic Monograph Series, 13. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 455-56.
- The Reshaping of Catholicism: Current Challenges in the Theology of the Church, by Avery Dulles, S J. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 453.
- Greek Apologists of the Second Century, by Robert M. Grant. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 448.
- Practicing Christianity: Critical Perspectives for an Embodied Spirituality, by Margaret R. Miles. New York: Crossroad, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 450-51.
- The Coming of the Cosmic Christ, by Matthew Fox. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 451-52.
- Scripture and Prayer, ed. by Carolyn Osiek and Donald Senior. Wilmington, Delaware: Michael Glazier, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 464-65.
- Pillars of Flame: Power, Priesthood and Spiritual Maturity, by Maggie Ross. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 458-59.
- Roman Catholicism: A Contemporary Evangelical Perspective, edited by Paul G. Schrotenboer. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1987, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 454.
- Ecumenical Perspectives on Church and State: Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish, edited by James E. Wood, Jr. Waco, TX: J. M. Dawson Institute of Church-State Studies, Baylor University, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 454-55.
- Civil Religion and Transcendent Experience: Studies in Theology and History, Psychology and Mysticism, edited by Ralph C. Wood and John E. Collins. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Summer 1989), 452-53.
- Pagans and Christians, by Robin Lane Fox. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1986. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 633-34.
- Heresies: The Image of Christ in the Mirror of Heresy and Orthodoxy from the Apostles to the Present, by Harold O. J. Brown. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1988, reprint of 1984 edition. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 631-32.
- The Violence of Love, by Archbishop Oscar Romero. Translated and compiled by James R. Brockman, SJ. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 636-37.
- Biblical Interpretation, by Joseph W. Trigg. Message of the Fathers of the Church, 9. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 643-44.
- Grace and the Human Condition, by Peter C. Phan. Message of the Fathers of the Church, 15. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 643-44.
- The Christian Way of Life, by Francis X. Murphy, CSSR. Message of the Fathers of the Church, 19. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1986. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 643-44.
- Liturgical Practice in the Fathers, by Thomas K. Carroll and Thomas Halton. Message of the Fathers of the Church. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 643-44.
- Coming in Glory: Christ's Presence in the World Today, by Martin Israel. New York: Crossroad, 1986. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 635.
- Readings in the History of Christian Theology, by William C. Placher. 2 vols. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 635-36.
- Pre-Decian Acts of Martyrs and Commentary, by Gary A. Bisbee. Harvard Dissertations in Religion, No. 22. Philadelphia: Fortress press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 86 (Fall 1989), 632-33.
- The Churches and the Third Reich, Vol. 2: The Years of Disillusionment 1934: Barmen and Rome, by Klaus Scholder. Translated by John Bowden. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 87 (Winter 1990), 157-58.
- Encountering Jesus—Encountering Judaism: A Dialogue, by Karl Rahner and Pinchas Lapide.

 Translated by David Perkins. New York: Crossroad, 1987. Review & Expositor, 87 (Winter 1990), 156.
- The New Christian Right, 1981-1988: Prospects for the Post-Reagan Decade, by Erling Jorstad. Studies in American Religion, Vol. 25. Lewiston/Queenston: Lampeter, 1987. Review & Expositor, 87 (Winter 1990), 147-48.

Tradition and Transition: Historical Perspectives on Vatican II, by John W. O'Malley, S. J. Theology and Life Series, 26. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc. 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Winter 1990), 154-55.

- Church in Crisis: Ecclesiology and Paraenesis in Clement of Rome, by Barbara Ellen Bowe. Harvard Dissertations in Religion, No. 23. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1988. Review & Expositor, 37 (Winter 1990), 142.
- Judaism and Christianity in the Age of Constantine: History, Messiah, Israel, and the Initial Confrontation, by Jacob Neusner. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 87 (Spring 1990), 349-50.
- A. D. 1000: Living on the Brink of Apocalypse, by Richard Erdoes. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1988. Review & Expositor, 87 (Spring 1990), 353-54.
- The Memory of the Christian People, by Eduardo Hoornaert. Translated by Richard Barr. Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books, 1988. Review & Expositor, 87 (Spring 1990), 350-51.
- The Creed as Symbol, by Nicholas Ayo, CsC. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Spring 1990), 355.
- American Catholic Biblical Scholarship: A History from the Early Republic to Vatican II, by Gerald P. Fogarty, S. J. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Spring 1990), 351-52.
- Quaker Spirituality: Selected Writings, edited by Douglas V. Steere. The Classics of Western Spirituality. Ramsay, NJ: Paulist Press, 1984. Weavings (May/June 1990), 42-44.
- Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, and Early Christianity, edited by Charles W. Hedrick and Robert Hodgson, Jr. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, Inc., 198f-. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 505.
- The Church Learning and Teaching, by Ladislas Orsy, SJ. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1987. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 531.
- The Widows: Women's Ministry in the Early Church, by Bonnie Bowman Thurston. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 498-99.
- Christ Our Mother: Julian of Norwich, Brant Pelphrey. The Way of the Christian Mystics. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 500-501.
- German Catholics and Hitler's Wars: a Study in Social Control, by Gordon C. Zahn. Notre Dame, IN: University of Notre Dame, 1989, reprint of 1962 ed. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 496-97.
- Jesus, Redeemer and Divine Word, by Gerard S. Sloyan. Theology and Life Series. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Summer 1990), 497-98.
- Thomas Muntzer: A Tragedy of Errors, by Eric W. Gritsch. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1989. Christian Century, 107 (Oct. 3, 1990), 879-80.
- Paul the Letter-Writer and the Second Letter to Timothy, by Michael Prior, C. M. Journal for the Study of the New Testament, Supplement Series 23. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1990), 643-44.
- Theology and Church, by Walter Kasper. Translated by Margaret Kohl. New York: Crossroad, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1991), 657-58.
- Living with Contradiction: Reflections on the Rule of Benedict, by Esther de Wall. San Francisco; Harper & Row, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1990), 653.
- A History of Heresy, by David Christie-Murray. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1990), 654-55.
- The Montanist Oracles and Testimonia, edited and translated by Ronald E. Heine. North American Patristic Society Monograph Series, 14. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 1980. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1990), 656.
- Celsus on True Doctrine: A Discourse Against the Christians, translated by R. Joseph Hoffman. New York & Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987. Review & Expositor, 87 (Fall 1990), 656.
- The 'Hellenization' of Judaea in the First Century after Christ, by Martin Hengel. Translated by John Bowden. London: SCM Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 88 (Winter 1991), 108-109.
- Christian Spirituality Post-Reformation and Modern, edited by Louis Dupré and Don E. Saliers. World Spirituality, vol. 18. New York: Crossroad, 1989. Review & Expositor, 88 (Winter 1991),118.

- John Henry Newman, His Life and Work, by Brian Martin. New York & Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 88 (Winter 1991), 103-104.
- Birgitta of Sweden: Life and Selected Revelations, edited by Marguerite Tjader Harris. Translated by Albert Pyle Kegel. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 87 (Winter 1991),107-108.
- Theodore of Mopsuestia on the Bible: A Study of His Old Testament Exegesis, by Dimitri Z. Zaharopoulos. New York: Paulist Press, 1989. Review & Expositor, 8 (Winter 1991), 99.
- The Catholic Moment, by Richard John Neuhaus. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1982, 1990.

 Review & Expositor, 8 (Winter 1991), 104-105.
- The Pastor's Guidebook: A Manual for Special Occasions, by Marion D. Aldridge. Nashville: Broadman Press, 1989. Search, 21 (Winter 1991), 55.
- Jesus after the Gospels, by Robert M. Grant. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Spring 1991), 222.
- The Rise of the Papacy, by Robert B. Eno, SS. Theology and Life Series, 32. Wilmington, DE: Michael Glazier, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Spring 1991), 223.
- The Voice of My Beloved: The Song of Songs in Western Medieval Christianity, by Ann E. Matter. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Spring 1991), 224.
- John Donne: Selections from Divine Poems, Sermons, Devotions and Prayers, edited by John Booty.

 Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88
 (Spring 1991), 225.
- A Treatise Concerning Religious Affections, by Jonathan Edwards. Boston: S. Rneeland and T. Green, 1746. Modern edition, by John E. Smith. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959. Weavings (May/June 1991), 44-46.
- Reforming the Church Today: Keeping Hope Alive, by Hans Küng. Translated by Peter Heinegg, et al. New York: Crossroad, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Summer 1991), 485.
- Jesus after the Gospels, by Robert M. Grant. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1990. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 18 (Summer 1991), 202-203.
- Peter and Paul in the Church of Rome, by William R. Farmer and Koch Kereszty, OCist. New York: Paulist Press, 1990. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 18 (Summer 1991), 202-203.
- The Emergence of the Laity in the Early Church, by Alexandre Faivre. Translated by David Smith. New York: Paulist Press, 1990. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 18 (Summer 1991), 202-203.
- Myth and Mystery: An Introduction to the Pagan Religions of the Biblical World, by Jack Finegan. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1989. Review & Expositor, 88 (Summer 1991), 274.
- Teach Us to Pray: Prayer in the Bible and the World, edited by D.A. Carson. London: World Evangelical Fellowship, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Summer 1991), 294.
- Jeremy Taylor: Selected Works, edited by Thomas K. Carroll. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 471-72.
- The Pastor: Readings from the Patristic Period, edited by Philip L. Albertson and Arthur Bradford Shippee. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 468.
- Jewish Perspectives on Christianity, edited by Fritz A. Rothschild. New York: Crossroad, 1990.
 Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 481.
- The Classical Foundations of Modern Historiography, by Arnaldo Momigliano. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 465-66.
- A Legacy of Hatred: Why Christians Must Not Forget the Holocaust, by David A. Rausch. 2nd ed. Grand Rapids: Baker Book House, 1984, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 476-77.
- Humanists and Protestants, 1500-1900, by Basil Hall. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 471.
- Encyclopedia of Early Christianity, edited by Everett Ferguson, Michael P. McHugh, and Frederick W. Norris. 2 vols. New York & London: Garland Publishing Co., 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 464-65.
- Ignatius Loyola: A Biography of the Founder of the Jesuits, by Philip Caraman, SJ. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 470.
- A History of Gnosticism, by Giovanni Filoramo. Translated by Anthony Alcock. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 467.
- The Iconography of the Sarcophagus of Junius Bassus, by Elizabeth Malbon. Princeton University Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 88 (Fall 1991), 469.

Beyond Innocence and Redemption: Confronting the Holocaust and Israeli Power, by Marc H. Ellis. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1990. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 134-35.

- Ascetic Behavior in Greco-Roman Antiquity: A Source Book, edited by Vincent L. Wimbush. Studies in Antiquity and Christianity. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 139.
- Origen: The Life and Thought of the First Great Theologian, by Henri Crouzel, SJ. Translated by A.S. Worrell. San Francisco: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1989. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 131-32.
- Ignatius of Loyola: Spiritual Exercises and Selected Works, edited by George E. Ganss, SJ, et al. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 135.
- Walter Hilton: The Scale of Perfection, translated by John P.H. Clark and Rosemary Dorward. Classics of Western Spirituality. New York: Paulist Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 121.
- The Making of the Creeds, by Frances Young. London: SCM Press; Philadelphia: Trinity Press International, 1991. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 139-40.
- Christianizing Death: The Creation of a Ritual Process in Early Medieval Europe, by Frederick S. Paston. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 89 (Winter 1992), 122-23.
- Marcion: The Gospel of the Alien God, by Adolf von Harnack. Translated by John E. Steely and Lyle D. Bierma. Durham, NC: Labyrinth Press, 1990. Perspectives in Religious Studies, 19 (Spring 1992), 97-100.
- Pastoral Life and Practice in the Early Church, by Carl A. Volz. Minneapolis: Augsburg Press, 1990. Church History, 61 (1992), 396-97.
- Cultural Episcopacy and Ecumenism: Representative Ministry in Church History from the Age of Ignatius of Antioch to the Reformation, by Allen Brent. Leiden, New York, Koln: E.J. Brill, 1992. Requested by Church History, but unpublished.
- The Soviet Union on the Brink: An Inside Look at Christianity and Glasnost, by Kent R. Hill. Portland, OR: Multnomah, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Winter 1993), 139.
- Conflict at Rome: Social Order and Hierarchy in Early Christianity, by James S. Jeffers. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Winter 1993), 149-50.
- The Hope of the Early Church: A Handbook of Patristic Eschatology, by Brian E. Daley, SJ. Cambridge University Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Winter 1993), 151.
- Conservative, Moderate, Liberal: The Biblical Authority Debate, edited by Charles R. Blaisdell. St. Louis: CBP Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 308-309.
- The End of Ancient Christianity, by Robert Markus. Cambridge University Press, 1990. Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 312.
- Corpus Christi: The Eucharist in Late Medieval Culture, by Miri Rubin. Cambridge University Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 313.
- Saint Anselm: A Portrait in a Landscape, by R.W. Southern. Cambridge University Press, 1991.

 Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 314.
- Disinheriting the Jews: Abraham in Early Christian Controversy, by Jeffrey S. Siker. Louisville: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 315.
- Anchorite Spirituality: Ancrene Wisse and Associated Works, translated by Anne Savage and Nicholas Watson. New York: Paulist Press, 1991. Review & Expositor, 90 (Spring 1993), 316.
- Problems of Authority in the Reformation Debates, by G. R. Evans. Cambridge University Press, 1993. Christian Century, 110 (November 3, 1993), 1100-1102.
- Care of the Soul: A Guide for Cultivating Depth and Sacredness in Everyday Life, by Thomas More. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1992. Journal of Religion and Health (Winter 1994), 89-91.
- The Word in the Desert: Scripture and the Quest for Holiness in Early Christian Monasticism. By Douglas Burton-Christie. New York: Oxford University Press, 1993. Horizons, 2 (Spring 1994), 182-83.
- Christian Beginnings: Word and Community from Jesus to Post-Apostolic Times, edited by Jürgen Becker. Translated by Annemarie Kidder and Reinhard Krauss. Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1993. Church History, 63 (June 1994), 251-52.

- What Happened to the Southern Baptist Convention? A Memoir of the Controversy. By Grady C. Cothen. Macon, GA: Smyth and Helwys, 1993. Interpretation, (July 1994), 332-33.
- From Synagogue to Church: Public Services and Offices in the Earliest Christian Communities. By James Tunstead Burtchaell. Cambridge University Press, 1992. Church History, 64 (June 1995), 335-36.
- Christian Missionary Activity in the Early Middle Ages. By Richard E. Sullivan. Variorum Collected Studies Series. Aldershot, Hampshire, GB: Variorum, Ashgate Publishing Ltd., 1994. Church History, 64 (September 1995), 456-57.
- Konstantin und Christus: Die Verchristlichung der imperialen Repräsentation unter Konstantin dem Grossen als Spiegel seiner Kirchenpolitik un seines Selbstverständnisses also christlicher Kaiser, by Rudolf Leeb. Arbeiten zur Kirchengeschichte. Band 58. Berlin & New York: Walter de Gruyter, 1992. plus plates. Church History, 64 (December 1995), 637-38.
- Soul Feast: An Invitation to the Christian Spiritual Life, by Marjorie J. Thompson. Louisville, KY: Westminster/John Knox Press, 1995. Weavings (Jan/Feb 1996), 45-47.
- History of Paradise: The Garden of Eden in Myth and Tradition, by Jean Delameau. New York: Continuum, 1995. Christian Century (April 10, 1996), 408-409.
- Church and Society in Documents, 100-400 A.D., edited by Alan L. HHayes. Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 1995. Church History, 66 (March 1997), 186-87.
- Contra Iudaeos: Ancient and Medieval Polemics between Christians and Jews. Texts and Studies in Medieval and Early Modern Judaism, edited by Ora Limor and Guy G. Strousma. Tübingen: J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), 1996. Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 304.
- Entering the Silence: The Journals of Thomas Merton, Vol. 2, 1941-1952, edited by Jonathan Montaldo. Harper San Francisco, 1995. Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 321-22.
- A Search for Solitude: The Journals of Thomas Merton, Vol. 3, 1952-1960, edited by Lawrence S. Cunningham. Harper San Francisco, 1996. Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 321-22.
- Turning toward the World: The Journals of Thomas Merton, Vol. 4, 1960-1963, edited by Victor A. Kramer. Harper San Francisco, 1996. Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 321-22.
- In Ordinary Time: Healing the Wounds of the Heart, by Roberta C. Bondi. Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1996Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 321.
- Gnostic Truth and Christian Heresy: A Study in the History of Gnosticism, by Alastair H.B. Logan. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, Ltd.; Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, Inc., 1996. Review & Expositor, 94 (Spring 1997), 303.
- Leap Over a Wall: Earthy Spirituality for Everyday Christians, by Eugene H. Peterson. New York: HarperCollins, 1997. Review & Expositor, 94 (Summer 1997), 473.
- Reading the Apostolic Fathers: An Introduction, by Clayton N. Jefford. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, Inc., 1996. Review & Expositor, 94 (Summer 1997), 469.
- Church, Book, and Bishop: Conflict and Authority in Early Latin Christianity, by Peter Iver Kaufman. Explorations: Contemporary Perspectives in Religion. Boulder, CO: Westview Press, 1996. Church History, 66 (September 1997), 552-53.
- Journeying into God: Seven Early Monastic Lives, translated and introduced by Tim Vivian. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1996. Church History 66 (December 1997), 891.
- The Growth of Mysticism. Vol. 2 of The Presence of God: A History of Western Christian Mysticism, by Bernard McGinn. New York: Crossroad, 1996. Review & Expositor, 95 (Spring 1998), 296-97.
- The Bible in Christian North Africa: The Donatist World, by Maureen A. Tilley. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1997. Review & Expositor, 95 (Fall 1998), 612-13.
- The Archaeology of Early Christianity: A History, by William H.C. Frend. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1996. Review & Expositor, 95 (Fall 1998), 604-605.
- Saints and Sinners: A History of the Popes, by Eamon Duffy. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1997. Review & Expositor, 95 (Fall 1998), 606-607.
- Women and the Religious Life in Premodern Europe, by Patricia Ranft. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1996, 1998. Review & Expositor.
- Tertullian, First Theologian of the West, by Eric Osborn. Cambridge University Press, 1997. Review & Expositor, 96 (Winter 1999), 151-52.
- Religious Experience in Earliest Christianity: A Missing Dimension in New Testament Studies, by Luke Timothy Johnson. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1998. Review & Expositor, 96 (Winter 1999), 141-42.

Sacred Games: A History of Christian Worship, by Bernhard Lang. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1997. Review & Expositor, 96 (Winter 1999), 155.

- Christianity and Paganism in the Fourth to Eighth Centuries, by Ramsay Macmullen. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1997. Review & Expositor, 96 (Spring 1999), 315-16.
- The Didache: A Commentary, by Kurt Niederwimmer. Translated by Linda M. Maloney. Edited by Harold W. Attridge. Hermeneia—A Critical and Historical Commentary on the Bible. Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1998. Review & Expositor, 96 (Spring 1999), 314-15.
- An Ecumenical Theology of the Heart: The Theology of Count Nicholas Ludwig von Zinzendorf, by Arthur J. Freeman. Bethlehem, PA: The Moravian Church in America, 1998. Review & Expositor, 96 (Spring 1999), 316.
- The Crucible of Christian Morality, by J. Ian H. McDonald. Religion in the First Christian Centuries, ed. Deborah Sawyer and John Sawyer. London and New York: Routledge, 1998. Review of Biblical Literature (2000).
- Clark H. Pinnock: Journey into Renewal, by Barry L. Callen. Napanee, IN: Evangel Publishing House, 2000. xxii + Review & Expositor, 98 (Spring 2000), 285-86.
- Surrendering to God: Living the Covenant Prayer, by Keith Beasley-Topliffe. Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 2001. Review & Expositor, 98 (Summer 2001), 462-63.
- Centered Living: The Way of Centering Prayer, by M. Basil Pennington, OCSO. Liguouri, MO: Liguouri/Triumph, 1999. Review & Expositor, 98 (Fall 2001), 610.
- Karl Rahner and Ignatian Spirituality, by Philip Endean. Oxford Theological Monographs. Oxford University Press, 2001. Review & Expositor, 98 (Fall 2001), 12-13.
- In Search of Faith: Profiles of Biblical Seekers, by Howard W. Roberts. Cleveland, OH: The Pilgrim Press, 2000. Review & Expositor, 98 (Fall 2001), 611-12.
- Encounters with the Ever-Present God, by Howard W. Roberts. Cleveland, OH: The Pilgrim Press, 2001. Review & Expositor, 98 (Fall 2001), 611-12.
- The Origins and Growth of Baptist Faith: Twenty Trailblazers in World History, by Lawrence Holiday Harris. Spartanburg, SC: The Reprint Company, Publishers, 2001. Review & Expositor, 99 (Winter 2002), 116-17.
- Grace Notes: Embracing the Joy of Christ in a Broken World, by Lorraine V. Murray. Totowa, NJ. Resurrection Press, 2002. Review & Expositor, 99 (Winter 2002), 115.
- Sacred Doorways: A Beginner's Guide to Icons, by Linete Martin. Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 2002. Review & Expositor, 99 (Summer 2002), 468-69.
- Light and Fire: A Spiritual Biography of Danny E. Morris, by Nancy Pfaff. Nashville: Providence House Publishers, 2002. Blurb for dust jacket.
- The Omphalos and the Cross: Pagans and Christians in Search of a Divine Center, by Paul Ciholas. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2003. Review & Expositor, 100 (Winter 2003), 140-41.
- Dictionary of Popes and the Papacy, edited by Bruner Steiner and Michael G. Parker. Translated by Brian McNeill and Peter Heinegg. Encyclopedia of Theology and Church, vol. 1. New York: Crossroad, 2001. Review & Expositor, 100 (Winter 2003), 138-39.
- The General Councils: A History of the Twenty-One Church Councils from Nicaea to Vatican II, by Christopher M. Bellitto. New York and Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 2002. Review & Expositor, 100 (Winter 2003), 139-40.
- The Spirit of Early Christian Thought: Seeking the Face of God, by Robert Louis Wilken. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2003. Review & Expositor, 100 (Spring 2003), 290-91.
- The Age of the Cloister: The Story of Monastic Life in the Middle Ages, by Christopher Brooke. Mahwah, NJ: Hidden Spring (Paulist Press), 2003. Review & Expositor.
- Dictionary of Early Christian Literaure, edited by Siegmar Dopp and Wilhelm Geerlings. Translated by Matthew O'Connell. New York: Crossroad, 2000. Review & Expositor, 100 (Summer 2003), 494-95.
- Kirche der Getauften oder Kirche der Gläubigen? Ein Beitrag zum Dialog zwischen der katholischen Kirche und der Freikirchen, under besonderer Berücksichtigung des Baptismus, by Damian Brot. Bern, et al.: Peter Lang, 2002. Review & Expositor, 100 (Fall 2003), 726-28.
- The Spirit of Early Christian Thought, by Robert L. Wilken. London and New Haven: Yale University Press, 2003. Baptist Studies Bulletin (January 2004).
- Christianity in Late Antiquity 300-450 C.E.: A Reader, by Bard D. Ehrman and Andrew S. Jacobs. New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004. Review & Expositor, 101 (Winter 2004), 133-34.

- Biblical Foundations of Spirituality: Touching the Finger to the Flame, by Barbara E. Bowe. Lanham, Boulder, New York, and Oxford: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc. (Sheed & Ward), 2003. Review & Expositor, 101 (Winter 2004), 123-24.
- Experiencing God in the Gospel of John, by Anthony J. Kelly, CSSR. and Francis J. Maloney, SDB. New York/Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 2003. Review & Expositor, 101 (Spring 2004), 318-19.
- With Hands Bound: A Jesuit in Nazi Germany: The Life and Selected Letters of Alfred Delp, by Mary Frances Coady. Chicago: Loyola Press, 2003. Review & Expositor, 101 (Summer 2004), 535-37.
- War or Words? Inter-Religious Dialogue as an Instrument of Peace, edited by Donald W. Musser and D. Dixon Sutherland. Cleveland: Pilgrim Press, 2005. Baptist Studies Bulletin (January 2005).
- The Betrayal of Southern Baptist Missionaries by Southern Baptist Leaders, 1979-2004, by John W. Merritt. Asheville, NC: John W. Merritt, 2004. Baptist Studies Bulletin (February 2005).
- A Pilgrimage of Faith: My Story, by Henlee Hulix Barnette. Macon, GA: Mercer University Press, 2004. Baptist Studies Bulletin (March 2005).
- Pilgrimage of the Soul: Thresholds to the Mystery, by Sally M. O'Neil and Suzanne K. Seaton. Freeland, WA: Soaring Eagle Publishing Co., 2004. Review & Expositor, 102 (Spring 2005), 332-33.
- God's Politics: A New Vision for Faith and Politics in America, by Jim Wallis. HarperSanFrancisco, 1005. Baptist Studies Bulletin (April 2005).
- Gathering: A Theology and Spirituality of Worship in Free Church Tradition, by Christopher J. Ellis. London: SCM Press, 2004. Worship, 79 (July 2005), 383-84, and Baptist Studies Bulletin (May 2005).
- The Scandal of the Evangelical Conscience, by Ronald J. Sider. Grand Rapids: Baker Books, 2005. Baptist Studies Bulletin (June 2005).
- Hadewijch: Writer—Beguine—Love Mystic, by Paul Mommaers with Elizabeth Dutton. Leuven, Belgium: Peeters, 2004. Review & Expositor, 102 (Summer 2005), 535-36.
- Minding the Spirit: The Study of Christian Spirituality, edited by Elizabeth A. Dreyer and Mark S. Burrows. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2004. Christian Century, 122 (October 18, 2005), 57-61.
- The Song of Songs: A Spiritual Commentary, by M. Basil Pennington and Phillip Ratner (Woodstock, VT: Skylight Paths, 2004. Cistercian Studies, 40 (2005), 207-208.
- Soul at Work: Spiritual Leadership in Organizations, by Margaret Benefiel. New York: Seabury Books, 2005. Review & Expositor, 103 (Spring 2006), 441-42.
- Journey in a Holy Land: A Spiritual Journal, by M. Basil Pennington OCSO. Brewster, MA: Paraclete Press, 2006. Cistercian Studies, 41 (2006), 382-33.
- Fed up with Fundamentalism: A Historical, Theological, and Personal Appraisal of Christian Fundamentalism, by Leroy Seat. Liberty, MO: 4-L Publications, 2007. Baptist History and Heritage, 43 (Summer/Fall 2008), 115-16.
- Listen with Your Heart: Spiritual Living with the Rule of Saint Benedict, by M. Basil Pennington. Edited by Chaminade Crabtree. Brewster, MA: Paraclete, 2007). Cistercian Studies y, 43 (2008), 228-29.
- Seminary in Crisis: The Strategic Response of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary to the SBC Controversy, by William E. Hull. Atlanta: Baptist History and Heritage Society, 2010. Christian Ethics Today, 78 (Spring 2010), 27.

Pamphlets

- Transcending Rage: A Spiritual Approach to Anger. Cincinnati: Forward Movement Publications, 1994. Originally published in Weavings 9 (March/April 1994).
- On Coping with Your Anger. Cincinnati: Forward Movement Publications, 1996.
- Doing Faith Baptist Style: Voluntarism. The Baptist Style for a New Century. Nashville: Baptist History and Heritage Society, William H. Whitsitt Baptist Heritage Society, 2001.
- Who Interprets the Bible for Baptists? Baptist Heritage Library. Nashville: Baptist History and Heritage Society, 2003.



BAYLOR UNIVERSITY DEPARTMENT OF RELIGION

MANY BAPTIST UNIVERSITIES, COLLEGES AND SEMINARIES CAN POINT TO A LIST OF THEIR GRADUATES WITH PRIDE— OR THEY SHOULD BE ABLE TO!

In the Department of Religion at Baylor University,
we are proud of the many students who have earned
the Ph.D. degree in church history, have written their dissertations
in Baptist studies, and are active in their fields
AND in the Baptist History and Heritage Society.

GRADUATES OF BAYLOR INCLUDE:

Baylor University

Rosalie Beck

Pamela Durso
John Essick
Jerry Faught
Glenn Jonas

Bast Texas Baptist University
Baptist Women in Ministry
Baptist Seminary at Kentucky
Wayland Baptist University
Campbell University

Carean Navyman University

Mel Hawkins Carson-Newman University
Carol Crawford Holcomb University of Mary Hardin-Baylor

Courtney Pace Lyons Memphis Theological Seminary

Michael Sciretti University of Richmond

CONSIDER STUDYING BAPTIST HISTORY (AND OTHER AREAS OF CHURCH HISTORY) AT BAYLOR UNIVERSITY!

Contact: Dr. Doug Weaver Doug_Weaver@baylor.edu

Dr. Bill Pitts William_Pitts@baylor.edu
Dr. Rosalie Beck Rosalie_Beck@baylor.edu

DEPARTMENT OF RELIGION . BAYLOR UNIVERSITY . WACO, TEXAS